SUTTAPITAKE
ANGUTTARA NIKĀYA
ROMAN

INTERNATIONAL TIPITAKA
CHANTING CEREMONY

Dhammagiri Pāli Ganthamālā

Roman

Suttapitake
Anguthara Nikāya

Atthakanipātapāli

Navakanipātapāli

Dasakanipātapāli

Ekādasakanipātapāli

Dhammagiri Pāli Ganthamālā Roman
Suttapitake Anguthara Nikāya
The Pali Text of Chatta Sangayana in Roman Script

Copyright (c) 2014 Dharma Publishing
Text copyright (c) 1995 Vipassana Research Institute
Artwork & Design (c) Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International

ISBN 0-89800-420-9; 978-0-89800-420-5

First Edition: 2014

In collaboration with the Vipassana Research Institute, Dharma Publishing is printing the Pali text of the Chatta Sangayana in Roman,Khmer, Devangari, Bengali Script. Any reproductions of these volumes must be preceded by prior permission from both Dharma Publishing and Vipassana Research Institute.

Editor & Co-publisher
Vipassana Research Institute
Dhamma Giri, Igatpuri 422 403, India
Tel: (91) 2553-244076, 244086. Fax: 244176
www.vri.dhamma.org, www.dhamma.org

Sponsored by
Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International
2108 Allston Way, Berkeley, California, 94704 USA
www.lbdfi.org
For Free Distribution

Publisher & Printer
Dharma Publishing
35788 Hauser Bridge Road, Cazadero, California 95421 USA
Tel: 707-847-3717 Fax: 707-847-3380
www.dharmapublishing.com

Printed in USA

DEDICATION

Homage to the Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha!

Here under the sacred Bodhi Tree, where Bhagavan Buddha Shakyamuni brought the blessings of Enlightenment into our world, the Mahasangha from nine countries has assembled once again to chant the Tipitaka. The teachings we commemorate here were spoken to the Sangha at various places in India. They were affirmed by five hundred Arhats who assembled at the Saptaparni Cave in Rajgir a year after the Blessed One passed into Parinirvana at Kushinagara. Led by Mahakassapa, Ananda, and Upali, the noble Arhats, empowered with full recall of all they had heard, recited the teachings and confirmed them as the true words of the Tathagata.

Since this first great council, the Sangha has kept alive the memory of the Buddha's presence and faithfully transmitted the Four Noble Truths and the Eightfold Path in all directions. From their dedication, four major traditions took form and gave rise to eighteen schools. While they emphasized different aspects of the teachings, all relied on the Three Jewels as the

only refuge from the ever-present miseries of Sarvam Dukkham.

Transcending discrimination based on caste and culture, the teachings won the support of the Chakravartin King Ashoka, who recognized the importance of the Dharma and sponsored its transmission throughout his vast empire and beyond, to Sri Lanka and Myanmar, to Kashmir, to lands beyond the Indus, and to Kashgar and Khotan. Through acts of faith and through edicts and inscriptions, Ashoka encouraged people of all regions to awaken faith in the Buddha, cultivate virtue, and practice the Eightfold Path.

For centuries, even as empires flourished and passed away, the Dharma continued to unfold its blessings in land after land. In China, Tibet, and Mongolia; in Korea and Japan, and in all parts of Southeast Asia, the grace and balance inspired by virtuous action manifested in the shapes of temples and stupas, in images of the Enlightened Ones, and in depictions of the Buddha's great actions in this and previous lives. Through the devotion and dedication of countless great beings that transmitted the Dharma across the earth, this Aryadesha is renowned as the spiritual heart of our world. To this day, the pulse of enlightenment still beats within this sacred ground.

We are fortunate that of all the early Dharma traditions, the living lineages of two schools remain: Sarvastivadin, within the Vinaya of the Mahayana traditions, and Theravadin, vital today in the Sanghas of Bangladesh, Cambodia, Indonesia, India, Laos, Myanmar, Nepal, Sri Lanka, Thailand and Vietnam. It has long been my dream that these streams of Sangha would return to Bodh Gaya after an absence of seven hundred years, to bear witness to the Buddha's message of harmony and peace.

Since 2006, the Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International has acted as the primary sponsor of this gathering of the Theravadin Sanghas. Now, in our 10th anniversary, we congratulate all the great Venerable masters and their lay devotees for their exemplary commitment to spreading the Dharma teachings to many parts of the world. We are also grateful to the Bodhgaya Temple Management Committee and the Government of Bihar for their gracious assistance in facilitating this auspicious gathering. These ceremonies are a great symbol of World Peace and help to free us from the bondage of karma and klesha.

In this chaotic, materialistic world, ruled by self-interest and greed, people everywhere can benefit from prayers that wish

all beings freedom from suffering and freedom from thoughts and actions that lead to suffering for self and others. Joined together in this most sacred place, the voices of many cultures can resound as one, reciting Lord Buddha's words that support health and tranquility, easing the force of desire and aggression and promoting harmony and balance in these stressful times of rapid change. Everywhere, people who become disheartened or disillusioned can look for inspiration to the Bodhi Tree and the Mahabodhi Temple, our shining stars that illuminate the way to peace and harmony.

It is our great good fortune that we, as humble laypersons, have been granted the honor of supporting these historic assemblies. They manifest the blessings of the Dharma and fill us with hope that the merit generated here will encourage the awakening of more enlightened beings for the benefit of the earth, the environment, and people everywhere. In these turbulent times, they remind us that there is no need to continue wandering, lost in this samsaric realm. Help is close at hand; the teachings that can awaken us are still here, and we who understand their value must not let them pass away. It is our duty to support the Sangha and keep these teachings alive through our practice and devotion. We pray that we may continue to support these ceremonies as they carry significant blessings for the world.

I am grateful to the leaders of the Sangha for allowing me this opportunity to commemorate the Lord Buddha and honor the beauty of his heritage. I thank my daughter Wangmo, who has coordinated these assemblies over the last nine years. May the offering of this year's printed volume of the Anguttara Nikaya be received with the great wish that these precious teachings continue to be recited by the Mahasangha for the benefit of all beings.

Sarvam Mangalam

Tarthang-pa Kunga Gellek Yeshe Dorje

Tarthang Rinpoche

Founder of the Bodh Gaya Monlam Chenmo,

World Peace Ceremony

Founder, Light of Buddhadharma Foundation International

July 1, 2014

Note on Pronunciation of Pāli

Pāli was a spoken language of northern India in the time of Gotama the Buddha. It was written in the Brāhmi script in India in the time of Emperor Asoka and has been preserved in the scripts of the various countries where the language has been maintained. In Roman script, the following set of diacritical marks is used to indicate the proper pronunciation.

The alphabet consists of forty-one characters: eight vowels, thirty-two consonants and one nasal sound (niggahita).

Vowels: a, ā, i, ī, u, ū, e, o

Consonants:

Velar: k, kh, g, gh, ṅ

Palatal: c, ch, j, jh, ñ

Retroflex: ṭ, ṭh, ḍ, ḍh, ṇ

Dental: t, th, d, dh, n

Labial: p, ph, b, bh, m

Miscellaneous: y, r, l, v, s, h, ḷ

Nasal sound (niggahita): ṃ

The vowels a, i, u are short; ā, ī, ū are long; e and o are pronounced short before double consonants: mettā, khetta, koṭṭha, sotthi; and long before single consonants: deva, senā, loka, odana.

a is pronounced like ‘a’ in ‘about’;
ā like ‘a’ in ‘father’;
i is pronounced like ‘i’ in ‘mint’;
ī like ‘ee’ in ‘see’;
u is pronounced like ‘u’ in ‘put’;
ū like ‘oo’ in ‘cool’

Consonants are pronounced mostly as in English. The consonant c is pronounced as ‘ch’ in ‘church’. All the aspirated consonants are pronounced with an audible expulsion of breath following the normal unaspirated sound. Therefore th is not as in ‘three’ but more like the sound in ‘Thailand’, and ph is not as in ‘photo’ but rather is pronounced ‘p’ accompanied by an expulsion of breath.

The retroflex consonants, ṭ, ṭh, ḍ, ḍh, ṇ are pronounced with the tip of the tongue turned back; whereas in the dental consonants, t, th, d, dh, n it touches the upper front teeth.

The palatal nasal, ñ, is the same as the Spanish ‘ñ’, as in ‘señor’. The velar nasal, ṅ, is pronounced like ‘ng’ in ‘singer’ but occurs only with the other consonants in its group: ṅk, ṅkh, ṅg, ṅgh. The pronunciation of ṃ is similar to ṅ but occurs most commonly as a terminal nasalization: ‘evaṃ me sutaṃ’. The Pāli v is a soft ‘v’ or ‘w’ and ḷ produced with the tongue retroflexed, is almost a combined ‘rl’ sound.

Double consonants are very frequent in Pāli and must be strictly pronounced as long consonants, thus nn is like the English ‘nn’ in ‘unnecessary’.

Contents

Aṭṭhakanipātapāḷi 1

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ 1

1. Mettāvaggo 1

1. Mettāsuttaṃ 1

2. Paññāsuttaṃ 2

3. Paṭhamaappiyasuttaṃ 5

4. Dutiyaappiyasuttaṃ 5

5. Paṭhamalokadhammasuttaṃ 6

6. Dutiyalokadhammasuttaṃ 7

7. Devadattavipattisuttaṃ 9

8. Uttaravipattisuttaṃ 10

9. Nandasuttaṃ 13

10. Kāraṇḍavasuttaṃ 14

2. Mahāvaggo 16

1. Verañjasuttaṃ 16

2. Sīhasuttaṃ 21

3. Assājānīyasuttaṃ 27

4. Assakhaḷuṅkasuttaṃ 28

5. Malasuttaṃ 31

6. Dūteyyasuttaṃ 31

7. Paṭhamabandhanasuttaṃ 32

8. Dutiyabandhanasuttaṃ 32

9. Pahārādasuttaṃ 32

10. Uposathasuttaṃ 37

3. Gahapativaggo 39

1. Paṭhamauggasuttaṃ 39

2. Dutiyauggasuttaṃ 42

3. Paṭhamahatthakasuttaṃ 44

4. Dutiyahatthakasuttaṃ 45

5. Mahānāmasuttaṃ 46

6. Jīvakasuttaṃ 47

7. Paṭhamabalasuttaṃ 48

8. Dutiyabalasuttaṃ 48

9. Akkhaṇasuttaṃ 50

10. Anuruddhamahāvitakkasuttaṃ 52

4. Dānavaggo 57

1. Paṭhamadānasuttaṃ 57

2. Dutiyadānasuttaṃ 58

3. Dānavatthusuttaṃ 58

4. Khettasuttaṃ 58

5. Dānūpapattisuttaṃ 60

6. Puññakiriyavatthusuttaṃ..... 61

7. Sappurisadānasuttaṃ..... 63

8. Sappurisasuttaṃ 63

9. Abhisandasuttaṃ 64

10. Duccaritavipākasuttaṃ..... 65

5. Uposathavaggo 66

1. Saṅkhittūposathasuttaṃ 66

2. Vitthatūposathasuttaṃ..... 68

3. Visākhāsuttaṃ 71

4. Vāseṭṭhasuttaṃ 74

5. Bojjhasuttaṃ 75

6. Anuruddhasuttaṃ 77

7. Dutiyavisākhāsuttaṃ..... 80

8. Nakulamātāsuttaṃ..... 81

9. Paṭhamaidhalokikasuttaṃ 82

10. Dutiyaidhalokikasuttaṃ 84

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ 86

(6) 1. Gotamīvaggo 86

1. Gotamīsuttaṃ 86

2. Ovādasuttaṃ 90

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ 91

4. Dīghajāṇusuttaṃ 92

5. Ujjayasuttaṃ 94

6. Bhayasuttaṃ 97

7. Paṭhamaāhuneyyasuttaṃ 98

8. Dutiyaāhuneyyasuttaṃ 98

9. Paṭhamapuggalasuttaṃ 99

10. Dutiyapuggalasuttaṃ 99

(7) 2. Bhūmicālavaggo 100

1. Icchāsuttaṃ 100

2. Alaṃsuttaṃ 102

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ 104

4. Gayāsīsasuttaṃ 106

5. Abhibhāyatanasuttaṃ 108

6. Vimokkhasuttaṃ 108

7. Anariyavohārasuttaṃ 109

8. Ariyavohārasuttaṃ 109

9. Parisāsuttaṃ 109

10. Bhūmicālasuttaṃ.....110

(8) 3. Yamakavaggo 114

1. Paṭhamasaddhāsuttaṃ.....114

2. Dutiyasaddhāsuttaṃ.....115

3. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisuttaṃ 116

4. Dutiyamaraṇassatisuttaṃ 118

5. Paṭhamasampadāsuttaṃ 120

6. Dutiyasampadāsuttaṃ..... 121

7. Icchāsuttaṃ 122

8. Alaṃsuttaṃ 124

9. Parihānasuttaṃ..... 126

10. Kusītārambhavatthusuttaṃ 126

(9) 4. Sativaggo 129

1. Satisampajaññasuttaṃ..... 129

2. Puṇṇiyasuttaṃ..... 130

3. Mūlakasuttaṃ..... 131

4. Corasuttaṃ 131

5. Samaṇasuttaṃ 132

6. Yasasuttaṃ 132

7. Pattanikujjanasuttaṃ 135

8. Appasādapavedanīyasuttaṃ 135

9. Paṭisāraṇīyasuttaṃ 136

10. Sammāvattanasuttaṃ 136

(10) 5. Sāmaññavaggo 137

(11). Rāgapeyyālaṃ 137

Navakanipātapāḷi 139

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ 139

1. Sambodhivaggo 139

1. Sambodhisuttaṃ 139

2. Nissayasuttaṃ 141

3. Meghiyasuttaṃ 141

4. Nandakasuttaṃ 144

5. Balasuttaṃ 147

6. Sevanāsuttaṃ 148

7. Sutavāsuttaṃ 151

8. Sajjhasuttaṃ 152

9. Puggalasuttaṃ 152

10. Āhuneyyasuttaṃ 153

2. Sīhanādavaggo.....153

1. Sīhanādasuttaṃ 153

2. Saupādisesasuttaṃ 156

3. Koṭṭhikasuttaṃ 158

4. Samiddhisuttaṃ..... 161

5. Gaṇḍasuttaṃ 161

6. Saññāsuttaṃ 162

7. Kulasuttaṃ 162

8. Navaṅguposathasuttaṃ 163

9. Devatāsuttaṃ..... 163

10. Velāmasuttaṃ 164

3. Sattāvāsavaggo 167

1. Tiṭhānasuttaṃ..... 167

2. Assakhaḷuṅkasuttaṃ..... 167

3. Taṇhāmūlakasuttaṃ 169

4. Sattāvāsasuttaṃ..... 170

5. Paññāsuttaṃ 170

6. Silāyūpasuttaṃ..... 171

7. Paṭhamaverasuttaṃ 173

8. Dutiyaverasuttaṃ 174

9. Āghātavatthusuttaṃ 175

10. Āghātapaṭivinayasuttaṃ..... 175

11. Anupubbanirodhasuttaṃ 176

4. Mahāvaggo.....176

1. Anupubbavihārasuttaṃ 176

2. Anupubbavihārasamāpattisuttaṃ 176

3. Nibbānasukhasuttaṃ 179

4. Gāvīupamāsuttaṃ 181

5. Jhānasuttaṃ..... 184

6. Ānandasuttaṃ 188

7. Lokāyatikasuttaṃ..... 189

8. Devāsurasaṅgāmasuttaṃ..... 191

9. Nāgasuttaṃ 193

10. Tapussasuttaṃ 194

5. Sāmaññavaggo.....201

1. Sambādhasuttaṃ 201

2. Kāyasakkhīsuttaṃ..... 203

3. Paññāvimuttasuttaṃ..... 204

4. Ubhatobhāgavimuttasuttaṃ 204

5. Sandiṭṭhikadhammasuttaṃ..... 204

6. Sandiṭṭhikanibbānasuttaṃ 205

7. Nibbānasuttaṃ 205

8. Parinibbānasuttaṃ 205

9. Tadaṅganibbānasuttaṃ 205

10. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānasuttaṃ 205

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ 206

(6) 1. Khemavaggo 206

1. Khemasuttaṃ 206

2. Khemappattasuttaṃ 206

3. Amatasuttaṃ 207

4. Amatappattasuttaṃ 207

5. Abhayasuttaṃ 207

6. Abhayappattasuttaṃ 207

7. Passaddhisuttaṃ 207

8. Anupubbapassaddhisuttaṃ 207

9. Nirodhasuttaṃ 207

10. Anupubbanirodhasuttaṃ 207

11. Abhabbasuttaṃ 208

(7) 2. Satipaṭṭhānavaggo 208

1. Sikkhādubbalyasuttaṃ 208

2. Nīvaraṇasuttaṃ 208

3. Kāmaguṇasuttaṃ..... 209

4. Upādānakkhandhasuttaṃ 209

5. Orambhāgiyasuttaṃ 209

6. Gatisuttaṃ 210

7. Macchariyasuttaṃ 210

8. Uddhambhāgiyasuttaṃ 210

9. Cetokhilasuttaṃ 210

10. Cetasovinibandhasuttaṃ 211

(8) 3. Sammappadhānavaggo 212

1. Sikkhasuttaṃ..... 212

10. Cetasovinibandhasuttaṃ 212

(9) 4. Iddhipādavaggo 213

1. Sikkhasuttaṃ..... 213

10. Cetasovinibandhasuttaṃ 213

(10) 5. Rāgapeyyālaṃ.....214

Dasakanipātapāḷi 215

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ 215

1. Ānisaṃsavaggo.....215

1. Kimatthiyasuttaṃ..... 215

2. Cetanākaraṇīyasuttaṃ 216

3. Paṭhamaupanisasuttaṃ 217

4. Dutiyaupanisasuttaṃ 218

5. Tatiyaupanisasuttaṃ 218

6. Samādhisuttaṃ 219

7. Sāriputtasuttaṃ 220

8. Jhānasuttaṃ 221

9. Santavimokkhasuttaṃ 222

10. Vijjāsuttaṃ 222

2. Nāthavaggo 223

1. Senāsanasuttaṃ 223

2. Pañcaṅgasuttaṃ 224

3. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ 225

4. Cetokhilasuttaṃ 225

5. Appamādasuttaṃ 228

6. Āhuneyyasuttaṃ 229

7. Paṭhamanāthasuttaṃ 229

8. Dutiyanāthasuttaṃ 231

9. Paṭhamaariyāvāsasuttaṃ 233

10. Dutiyaariyāvāsasuttaṃ 233

3. Mahāvaggo.....236

1. Sīhanādasuttaṃ 236

2. Adhivuttipadasuttaṃ 238

3. Kāyasuttaṃ 240

4. Mahācundasuttaṃ 241

5. Kasiṇasuttaṃ..... 244

6. Kāḷīsuttaṃ 244

7. Paṭhamamahāpañhāsuttaṃ..... 246

8. Dutiyamahāpañhāsuttaṃ..... 250

9. Paṭhamakosalasuttaṃ..... 252

10. Dutiyakosalasuttaṃ..... 256

4. Upālivaggo 259

1. Upālisuttaṃ..... 259

2. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāsuttaṃ 260

3. Ubbāhikāsuttaṃ 260

4. Upasampadāsuttaṃ 260

5. Nissayasuttaṃ 261

6. Sāmaṇerasuttaṃ 261

7. Saṅghabhedasuttaṃ..... 262

8. Saṅghasāmaggīsuttaṃ..... 262

9. Paṭhamaānandasuttaṃ 262

10. Dutiyaānandasuttaṃ 263

5. Akkosavaggo 264

1. Vivādasuttaṃ 264

2. Paṭhamavivādamūlasuttaṃ 264

3. Dutiyavivādamūlasuttaṃ 264

4. Kusinārasuttaṃ 265

5. Rājantepurappavesanasuttaṃ 266

6. Sakkasuttaṃ 267

7. Mahālisuttaṃ 269

8. Pabbajitaabhiṇhasuttaṃ 270

9. Sarīraṭṭhadhammasuttaṃ 271

10. Bhaṇḍanasuttaṃ 271

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ 274

(6) 1. Sacittavaggo 274

1. Sacittasuttaṃ 274

2. Sāriputtasuttaṃ 275

3. Ṭhitisuttaṃ 276

4. Samathasuttaṃ 278

5. Parihānasuttaṃ 281

6. Paṭhamasaññāsuttaṃ 283

7. Dutiyasaññāsuttaṃ 283

8. Mūlakasuttaṃ 283

9. Pabbajjāsuttaṃ 284

10. Girimānandasuttaṃ 284

(7) 2. Yamakavaggo 287

1. Avijjāsuttaṃ 287

2. Ḍtaṇhāsuttaṃ 290

3. Niṭṭhaṅgatasuttaṃ 292

4. Aveccappasannasuttaṃ 292

5. Paṭhamasukhasuttaṃ 292

6. Dutiyasukhasuttaṃ 293

7. Paṭhamanaḷakapānasuttaṃ 293

8. Dutiyanaḷakapānasuttaṃ 295

9. Paṭhamakathāvatthusuttaṃ 297

10. Dutiyakathāvatthusuttaṃ 298

(8) 3. Ākaṅkhavaggo 299

1. Ākaṅkhasuttaṃ 299

2. Kaṇṭakasuttaṃ 301

3. Iṭṭhadhammasuttaṃ 302

4. Vaḍḍhisuttaṃ 303

5. Migasālāsuttaṃ 303

6. Tayodhammasuttaṃ 307

7. Kākasuttaṃ 311

8. Niganṭhasuttaṃ 311

9. Āghātavatthusuttaṃ 312

10. Āghātapaṭivinayasuttaṃ..... 312

(9) 4. Theravaggo 312

1. Vāhanasuttaṃ..... 312

2. Ānandasuttaṃ 313

3. Puṇṇiyasuttaṃ..... 315

4. Byākaraṇasuttaṃ..... 316

5. Katthīsuttaṃ..... 317

6. Adhimānasuttaṃ 321

7. Nappiyasuttaṃ 323

8. Akkosakasuttaṃ 327

9. Kokālikasuttaṃ 327

10. Khīṇāsavabalasuttaṃ 330

(10) 5. Upālivaggo.....331

1. Kāmabhogīsuttaṃ 331

2. Bhayasuttaṃ 335

3. Kiṃdiṭṭhikasuttaṃ 337

4. Vajjiyamāhitasuttaṃ 340

5. Uttiyasuttaṃ 342

6. Kokanudasuttaṃ 344

7. Āhuneyyasuttaṃ 346

8. Therasuttaṃ 348

9. Upālisuttaṃ 348

10. Abhabbasuttaṃ 354

3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ 354

(11) 1. Samaṇasaññāvaggo 354

1. Samaṇasaññāsuttaṃ 354

2. Bojjhaṅgasuttaṃ 355

3. Micchattasuttaṃ 355

4. Bījasuttaṃ 355

5. Vijjāsuttaṃ 357

6. Nijjarasuttaṃ 357

7. Dhovanasuttaṃ 358

8. Tikicchakasuttaṃ 360

9. Vamanasuttaṃ 361

10. Niddhamanīyasuttaṃ 362

11. Paṭhamaasekhasuttaṃ 362

12. Dutiyaasekhasuttaṃ 363

(12) 2. Paccorohaṇivaggo.....363

1. Paṭhamaadhammasuttaṃ..... 363

2. Dutiyaadhammasuttaṃ 364

3. Tatiyaadhammasuttaṃ 365

4. Ajitasuttaṃ 369

5. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ 370

6. Orimatīrasuttaṃ 371

7. Paṭhamapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ..... 372

8. Dutiyapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ 374

9. Pubbaṅgamasuttaṃ 374

10. Āsavakkhayasuttaṃ 374

(13) 3. Parisuddhavaggo 375

1. Paṭhamasuttaṃ 375

2. Dutiyasuttaṃ 375

3. Tatiyasuttaṃ 375

4. Catutthasuttaṃ 375

5. Pañcamasuttaṃ 375

6. Chaṭṭhasuttaṃ 376

7. Sattamasuttaṃ 376

8. Aṭṭhamasuttaṃ 376

9. Navamasuttaṃ 376

10. Dasamasuttaṃ 376

11. Ekādasamasuttaṃ 377

(14) 4. Sādhuvaggo 377

1. Sādhusuttaṃ 377

2. Ariyadhammasuttaṃ 377

3. Akusalasuttaṃ 377

4. Atthasuttaṃ 378

5. Dhammasuttaṃ 378

6. Sāsavasuttaṃ 378

7. Sāvajjasuttaṃ 378

8. Tapanīyasuttaṃ 378

9. Ācayagāmisuttaṃ 379

10. Dukkhudrayasuttaṃ 379

11. Dukkhavipākasuttaṃ 379

(15) 5. Ariyavaggo 379

1. Ariyamaggasuttaṃ 379

2. Kaṇhamaggasuttaṃ 380

3. Saddhammasuttaṃ 380

4. Sappurisadhammasuttaṃ 380

5. Uppādetabbasuttaṃ 380

6. Āsevitabbasuttaṃ 380

7. Bhāvetabbasuttaṃ 381

8. Bahulīkātabbasuttaṃ 381

9. Anussaritabbasuttaṃ 381

10. Sacchikātabbasuttaṃ 381

4. Catutthapaṇṇāsakaṃ 382

(16) 1. Puggalavaggo 382

1. Sevitabbasuttaṃ 382

2-12. Bhajitabbādisuttāni 382

(17) 2. Jāṇussoṇivaggo 383

1. Brāhmaṇapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ 383

2. Ariyapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ 385

3. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ 386

4. Orimasuttaṃ 386

5. Paṭhamaadhammasuttaṃ 387

6. Dutiyaadhammasuttaṃ 388

7. Tatiyaadhammasuttaṃ 392

8. Kammanidānasuttaṃ..... 393

9. Parikkamanasuttaṃ 394

10. Cundasuttaṃ 394

11. Jāṇussoṇisuttaṃ 399

(18) 3. Sādhuvaggo 402

1. Sādhusuttaṃ..... 402

2. Ariyadhammasuttaṃ 402

3. Kusalasuttaṃ..... 402

4. Atthasuttaṃ 402

5. Dhammasuttaṃ 403

6. Āsavasuttaṃ..... 403

7. Vajjasuttaṃ..... 403

8. Tapanīyasuttaṃ 403

9. Ācayagāmisuttaṃ..... 404

10. Dukkhudrayasuttaṃ 404

11. Vipākasuttaṃ..... 404

(19) 4. Ariyamaggavaggo 404

1. Ariyamaggasuttaṃ 404

2. Kaṇhamaggasuttaṃ..... 405

3. Saddhammasuttaṃ 405

4. Sappurisadhammasuttaṃ 405

5. Uppādetabbadhammasuttaṃ 405

6. Āsevitabbadhammasuttaṃ 406

7. Bhāvetabbadhammasuttaṃ 406

8. Bahulīkātabbasuttaṃ 406

9. Anussaritabbasuttaṃ 406

10. Sacchikātabbasuttaṃ 407

(20) 5. Aparapuggalavaggo 407

Nasevitabbādisuttāni 407

(21) 1. Karajakāyavaggo 408

1. Paṭhamanirayasaggasuttaṃ 408

2. Dutiyanirayasaggasuttaṃ 410

3. Mātugāmasuttaṃ 411

4. Upāsikāsuttaṃ 411

5. Visāradasuttaṃ 412

6. Saṃsappanīyasuttaṃ 412

7. Paṭhamasañcetanikasuttaṃ 414

8. Dutiyasañcetanikasuttaṃ 418

9. Karajakāyasuttaṃ 420

10. Adhammacariyāsuttaṃ..... 421

(22) 2. Sāmaññavaggo.....423

23. Rāgapeyyālaṃ 423

Ekādasakanipātapāḷi.....425

1. Nissayavaggo 425

1. Kimatthiyasuttaṃ..... 425

2. Cetanākaraṇīyasuttaṃ..... 425

3. Paṭhamaupanisāsuttaṃ..... 427

4. Dutiyaupanisāsuttaṃ..... 427

5. Tatiyaupanisāsuttaṃ..... 428

6. Byasanasuttaṃ 429

7. Saññāsuttaṃ 430

8. Manasikārasuttaṃ 432

9. Saddhasuttaṃ 433

10. Moranivāpasuttaṃ..... 435

2. Anussativaggo.....437

1. Paṭhamamahānāmasuttaṃ..... 437

2. Dutiyamahānāmasuttaṃ..... 439

3. Nandiyasuttaṃ 441

4. Subhūtisuttaṃ

5. Mettāsuttaṃ....446

6. Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ....447

7. Gopālasuttaṃ 450

8. Paṭhamasamādhisuttaṃ....454

9. Dutiyasamādhisuttaṃ....455

10. Tatiyasamādhisuttaṃ....456

11. Catutthasamādhisuttaṃ 457

3. Sāmaññavaggo....458

4. Rāgapeyyālaṃ 459

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Aṭṭhakanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Mettāvaggo

1. Mettāsuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya aṭṭhānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime aṭṭhānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā’’ti.

‘‘Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati, appamāṇaṃ paṭissato ;

Tanū saṃyojanā honti, passato upadhikkhayaṃ.

‘‘Ekampi ce pāṇamaduṭṭhacitto,

Mettāyati kusalī tena hoti;

Sabbe ca pāṇe manasānukampī,

Pahūtamariyo pakaroti puññaṃ.

“Ye sattasaṇḍaṃ pathaviṃ vijetvā,

Rājisayo yajamānā anupariyagā;

Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ,

Sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ.

“Mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa,

Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;

Candappabhā tāragaṇāva sabbe,

Yathā na agghanti kalampi soḷasiṃ .

“Yo na hanti na ghāteti, na jināti na jāpaye;

Mettaṃso sabbabhūtānaṃ, veraṃ tassa na kenacī”ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Paññāsuttaṃ

2. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo hetu paṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“So taṃ satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemaṃ gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa ko attho’ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo hetu dutiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya,

paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti – kāyavūpakāsena ca cittavūpakāsena ca. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo hetu tatiyo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho hetu catuttho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo hetu pañcamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho hetu chaṭṭho paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Saṅghagato kho pana anānākathiko hoti atiracchānakathiko. Sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati paraṃ vā ajjhesati ariyaṃ vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo hetu sattamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“Pañcasu kho pana upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā…pe… iti saṅkhārā…pe… iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo hetu aṭṭhamo paccayo ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattati.

“‘Tamenaṃ sabrahmacārī evaṃ sambhāventi – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“‘Taṃ kho panāyamāyasmā satthāraṃ upanissāya viharanto aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ, yatthassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti pemañca gāravo ca, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ; imassa ko atthoti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānī karonti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“‘Taṃ kho panāyamāyasmā dhammaṃ sutvā dvayena vūpakāsena sampādeti – kāyavūpakāsena ca cittavūpakāsena ca. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“‘Sīlavā kho panāyamāyasmā pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“‘Bahussuto kho panāyamāyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“‘Āraddhavīriyo kho panāyamāyasmā viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“‘Saṅghagato kho panāyamāyasmā anānākathiko hoti atiracchānakathiko. Sāmaṃ vā dhammaṃ bhāsati paraṃ vā ajjhesati ariyaṃ

vā tuṇhībhāvaṃ nātimaññati. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“‘Pañcasu kho panāyamāyasmā upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati – iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā…pe… iti saññā…pe… iti saṅkhārā…pe… iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamoti. Addhā ayamāyasmā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passatī’ti! Ayampi dhammo piyattāya garuttāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha hetū aṭṭha paccayā ādibrahmacariyikāya paññāya appaṭiladdhāya paṭilābhāya, paṭiladdhāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā saṃvattantī”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamaappiyasuttaṃ

3. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiyapasaṃsī ca hoti, piyagarahī ca, lābhakāmo ca, sakkārakāmo ca, ahiriko ca, anottappī ca, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

“Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na appiyapasaṃsī ca hoti, na piyagarahī ca, na lābhakāmo ca, na sakkārakāmo ca, hirīmā ca hoti, ottappī ca, appiccho ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyaappiyasuttaṃ

4. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhakāmo ca hoti, sakkārakāmo ca, anavaññattikāmo ca, akālaññū ca, amattaññū ca, asuci ca, bahubhāṇī ca, akkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi

dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

"Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lābhakāmo ca hoti, na sakkārakāmo ca, na anavaññattikāmo ca, kālaññū ca, mattaññū ca, suci ca, na bahubhāṇī ca, anakkosakaparibhāsako ca sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamalokadhammasuttaṃ

5. "Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattatī"ti.

"Lābho alābho ca yasāyaso ca,

Nindā pasaṃsā ca sukhaṃ dukhañca;

Ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,

Asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.

"Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho,

Avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme;

Iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ,

Aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.

"Tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā,

Vidhūpitā atthaṅgatā na santi;

Padañca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ,

Sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū"ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyalokadhammasuttaṃ

6. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati. Katame aṭṭha? Lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti, loko ca ime aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati.

‘‘Assutavato, bhikkhave, puthujjanassa uppajjati lābhopi alābhopi yasopi ayasopi nindāpi pasaṃsāpi sukhampi dukkhampi. Sutavatopi, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābhopi alābhopi yasopi ayasopi nindāpi pasaṃsāpi sukhampi dukkhampi. Tatra, bhikkhave, ko viseso ko adhippayāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘assutavato, bhikkhave, puthujjanassa uppajjati lābho. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho; so ca kho anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Uppajjati alābho…pe… uppajjati yaso… uppajjati ayaso… uppajjati nindā… uppajjati pasaṃsā… uppajjati sukhaṃ… uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So na iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ; tañca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamma’nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti’’.

‘‘Tassa lābhopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābhopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yasopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayasopi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasaṃsāpi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhampi cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anurujjhati, alābhe paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ yasaṃ anurujjhati, ayase paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ pasaṃsaṃ anurujjhati, nindāya paṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ sukhaṃ anurujjhati, dukkhe paṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhasamāpanno na parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. ‘Na parimuccati dukkhasmā’ti vadāmi’’.

‘‘Sutavato ca kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa uppajjati lābho. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘uppanno kho me ayaṃ lābho; so ca kho anicco dukkho

vipariṇāmadhammo'ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Uppajjati alābho…pe… uppajjati yaso… uppajjati ayaso… uppajjati nindā… uppajjati pasaṃsā… uppajjati sukhaṃ… uppajjati dukkhaṃ. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'uppannaṃ kho me idaṃ dukkhaṃ; tañca kho aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhamma'nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti''.

''Tassa lābhopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, alābhopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, yasopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, ayasopi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, nindāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, pasaṃsāpi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, sukhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, dukkhampi cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. So uppannaṃ lābhaṃ nānurujjhati, alābhe nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ yasaṃ nānurujjhati, ayase nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ pasaṃsaṃ nānurujjhati, nindāya nappaṭivirujjhati; uppannaṃ sukhaṃ nānurujjhati, dukkhe nappaṭivirujjhati. So evaṃ anurodhavirodhavippahīno parimuccati jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. 'Parimuccati dukkhasmā'ti vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā''ti.

''Lābho alābho ca yasāyaso ca,

Nindā pasaṃsā ca sukhaṃ dukhañca;

Ete aniccā manujesu dhammā,

Asassatā vipariṇāmadhammā.

''Ete ca ñatvā satimā sumedho,

Avekkhati vipariṇāmadhamme;

Iṭṭhassa dhammā na mathenti cittaṃ,

Aniṭṭhato no paṭighātameti.

''Tassānurodhā atha vā virodhā,

Vidhūpitā atthaṅgatā na santi;

Padañca ñatvā virajaṃ asokaṃ,

Sammappajānāti bhavassa pāragū''ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Devadattavipattisuttaṃ

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho’’.

‘‘Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena hi, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Alābhena, bhikkhave… pe… yasena, bhikkhave… ayasena, bhikkhave… sakkārena, bhikkhave… asakkārena, bhikkhave… pāpicchatāya, bhikkhave… pāpamittatāya, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

‘‘Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ … uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

‘‘Kiñca , bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya?

‘‘Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya, uppannaṃ

alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ … uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

‘‘Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Uttaravipattisuttaṃ

8. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā uttaro mahisavatthusmiṃ viharati saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ . Tatra kho āyasmā uttaro bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hotī’’ti.

Tena kho pana samayena vessavaṇo mahārājā uttarāya disāya dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ gacchati kenacideva karaṇīyena. Assosi kho vessavaṇo mahārājā āyasmato uttarassa mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desentassa – ‘‘sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hotī’’ti.

Atha kho vessavaṇṇo mahārājā – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya , evamevaṃ mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ antarahito devesu tāvatiṃsesu pāturahosi. Atha kho vessavaṇṇo mahārājā yena sakko devānamindo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sakkaṃ devānamindaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘yagghe mārisa, jāneyyāsi! Eso āyasmā uttaro mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ…pe… attasampattiṃ… parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hotī’’’ti.

Atha kho sakko devānamindo seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ devesu tāvatiṃsesu antarahito mahisavatthusmiṃ saṅkheyyake pabbate vaṭajālikāyaṃ āyasmato uttarassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Atha kho sakko devānamindo yenāyasmā uttaro tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho sakko devānamindo āyasmantaṃ uttaraṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Saccaṃ kira, bhante, āyasmā uttaro bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desesi – ‘sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti, sādhāvuso, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ…pe… attasampattiṃ… parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hotī’’ ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, devānamindā’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ panidaṃ , bhante, āyasmato uttarassa sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ , udāhu tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā’’ti? ‘‘Tena hi, devānaminda, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāna’’nti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, devānaminda, gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahādhaññarāsi. Tato mahājanakāyo dhaññaṃ āhareyya – kājehipi piṭakehipi ucchaṅgehipi añjalīhipi. Yo nu kho, devānaminda, taṃ mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ puccheyya – ‘kuto imaṃ dhaññaṃ āharathā’ti, kathaṃ byākaramāno nu kho, devānaminda, so mahājanakāyo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyā’’ti? ‘‘‘Amumhā mahādhaññarāsimhā āharāmā’ti kho, bhante, so mahājanakāyo sammā byākaramāno byākareyyā’’ti. ‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, devānaminda, yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Tato upādāyupādāya mayaṃ cañña ca bhaṇāmā’’ti.

‘‘Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ bhante! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ āyasmatā uttarena – ‘yaṃ kiñci subhāsitaṃ sabbaṃ taṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Tato upādāyupādāya mayaṃ cañña ca bhaṇāmā’ti. Ekamidaṃ, bhante uttara, samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra kho bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi –

‘‘Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ attavipattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ paravipattiṃ…pe… attasampattiṃ… parasampattiṃ paccavekkhitā hoti. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Lābhena hi, bhikkhave, abhibhūto

pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho; alābhena, bhikkhave…pe… yasena, bhikkhave … ayasena, bhikkhave… sakkārena, bhikkhave… asakkārena, bhikkhave… pāpicchatāya, bhikkhave… pāpamittatāya, bhikkhave, abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi asaddhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto devadatto āpāyiko nerayiko kappaṭṭho atekiccho.

"Sādhu, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya; uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

"Kiñca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya; uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya?

"Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Yaṃ hissa, bhikkhave, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ anabhibhuyya viharato uppajjeyyuṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu atthavasaṃ paṭicca uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya; uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ … uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya.

"Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – uppannaṃ lābhaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāma, uppannaṃ alābhaṃ…pe… uppannaṃ yasaṃ… uppannaṃ ayasaṃ… uppannaṃ sakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ asakkāraṃ… uppannaṃ pāpicchataṃ… uppannaṃ pāpamittataṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharissāmāti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba"nti.

"Ettāvatā, bhante uttara, manussesu catasso parisā – bhikkhū, bhikkhuniyo, upāsakā, upāsikāyo. Nāyaṃ dhammapariyāyo kismiñci

upaṭṭhito . Uggaṇhatu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Pariyāpuṇātu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Dhāretu, bhante, āyasmā uttaro imaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ. Atthasaṃhito ayaṃ, bhante, dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako''ti . Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nandasuttaṃ

9. "'Kulaputto'ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. 'Balavā'ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. 'Pāsādiko'ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. 'Tibbarāgo'ti, bhikkhave, nandaṃ sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kimaññatra, bhikkhave, nando indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, satisampajaññena samannāgato, yehi nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ! Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti. Sace, bhikkhave, nandassa puratthimā disā āloketabbā hoti, sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā nando puratthimaṃ disaṃ āloketi – 'evaṃ me puratthimaṃ disaṃ ālokayato nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī'ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti.

"Sace, bhikkhave, nandassa pacchimā disā āloketabbā hoti…pe… uttarā disā āloketabbā hoti… dakkhiṇā disā āloketabbā hoti… uddhaṃ ulloketabbā hoti… adho oloketabbā hoti… anudisā anuviloketabbā hoti, sabbaṃ cetasā samannāharitvā nando anudisaṃ anuviloketi – 'evaṃ me anudisaṃ anuvilokayato nābhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssavissantī'ti. Itiha tattha sampajāno hoti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa indriyesu guttadvāratāya hoti.

"Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, nando paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti – 'neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇañca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa bhojane mattaññutāya hoti.

"Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmiṃ hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, nando divasaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyā majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato

sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā; rattiyā pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa jāgariyānuyogasmiṃ hoti.

‘‘Tatridaṃ, bhikkhave, nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti. Idha, bhikkhave, nandassa viditā vedanā uppajjanti, viditā upaṭṭhahanti, viditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; viditā saññā…pe… viditā vitakkā…pe… abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, nandassa satisampajaññasmiṃ hoti.

‘‘Kimaññatra, bhikkhave, nando indriyesu guttadvāro, bhojane mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, satisampajaññena samannāgato, yehi nando sakkoti paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ caritu’’nti! Navamaṃ.

10. Kāraṇḍavasuttaṃ

10. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre. Tena kho pana samayena bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘niddhamathetaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ; niddhamathetaṃ, bhikkhave, puggalaṃ. Apaneyyeso , bhikkhave, puggalo. Kiṃ vo tena paraputtena visodhitena ! Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti . Tamenaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī’’ti!

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, sampanne yavakaraṇe yavadūsī jāyetha yavapalāpo yavakāraṇḍavoti. Tassa tādisaṃyeva mūlaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ; tādisaṃyeva nāḷaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ; tādisaṃyeva pattaṃ hoti, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ yavānaṃ – yāvassa sīsaṃ na nibbattati. Yato ca khvassa sīsaṃ nibbattati, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘yavadūsīvāyaṃ yavapalāpo yavakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā samūlaṃ uppāṭetvā bahiddhā yavakaraṇassa chaḍḍenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake yave dūsesīti!

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesīti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahato dhaññarāsissa phuṇamānassa tattha yāni tāni dhaññāni daḷhāni sāravantāni tāni ekamantaṃ puñjaṃ hoti, yāni pana tāni dhaññāni dubbalāni palāpāni tāni vāto ekamantaṃ apavahati . Tamenaṃ sāmikā sammajjaniṃ gahetvā bhiyyosomattāya apasammajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake dhaññe dūsesīti! Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesīti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso udapānapanāḷiyatthiko tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So yaṃ yadeva rukkhaṃ kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭeyya tattha yāni tāni rukkhāni daḷhāni sāravantāni tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni kakkhaḷaṃ paṭinadanti; yāni pana tāni rukkhāni antopūtīni avassutāni kasambujātāni tāni kuṭhāripāsena ākoṭitāni daddaraṃ paṭinadanti. Tamenaṃ mūle chindati, mūle chinditvā agge chindati, agge chinditvā anto suvisodhitaṃ visodheti, anto suvisodhitaṃ visodhetvā udapānapanāḷiṃ yojeti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃyeva hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhaddakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ – yāvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ na passanti. Yato ca khvassa bhikkhū āpattiṃ passanti, tamenaṃ evaṃ jānanti – ‘samaṇadūsīvāyaṃ samaṇapalāpo samaṇakāraṇḍavo’ti. Tamenaṃ iti viditvā bahiddhā nāsenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā aññe bhaddake bhikkhū dūsesī”ti.

“Saṃvāsāyaṃ vijānātha, pāpiccho kodhano iti;

Makkhī thambhī paḷāsī ca, issukī maccharī saṭho.

‘‘Santavāco janavati, samaṇo viya bhāsati;

Raho karoti karaṇaṃ, pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.

‘‘Saṃsappī ca musāvādī, taṃ viditvā yathātathaṃ;

Sabbe samaggā hutvāna, abhinibbajjayātha naṃ.

‘‘Kāraṇḍavaṃ niddhamatha, kasambuṃ apakassatha ;

Tato palāpe vāhetha, assamaṇe samaṇamānine.

‘‘Niddhamitvāna pāpicche, pāpaācāragocare;

Suddhāsuddhehi saṃvāsaṃ, kappayavho patissatā;

Tato samaggā nipakā, dukkhassantaṃ karissathā’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Mettāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Mettaṃ paññā ca dve piyā, dve lokā dve vipattiyo;

Devadatto ca uttaro, nando kāraṇḍavena cāti.

2. Mahāvaggo

1. Verañjasuttaṃ

11. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā verañjāyaṃ viharati naḷerupucimandamūle. Atha kho verañjo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Sutaṃ metaṃ, bho gotama – ‘na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetī’ti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuḍḍhe mahallake addhagate vayoanuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama,

na sampannamevā''ti. ''Nāhaṃ taṃ, brāhmaṇa, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yamahaṃ abhivādeyyaṃ vā paccuṭṭheyyaṃ vā āsanena vā nimanteyyaṃ. Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, tathāgato abhivādeyya vā paccuṭṭheyya vā āsanena vā nimanteyya, muddhāpi tassa vipateyyā''ti.

''Arasarūpo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'arasarūpo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ye te, brāhmaṇa, rūparasā saddarasā gandharasā rasarasā phoṭṭhabbarasā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'arasarūpo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti .

''Nibbhogo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'nibbhogo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ye te, brāhmaṇa, rūpabhogā saddabhogā gandhabhogā rasabhogā phoṭṭhabbabhogā, te tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'nibbhogo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Akiriyavādo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Ucchedavādo bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Jegucchī bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'jegucchī samaṇo

gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena; jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'jegucchī samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Venayiko bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'venayiko samaṇo gotamo'ti. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'venayiko samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Tapassī bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'tapassī samaṇo gotamo'ti. Tapanīyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho, brāhmaṇa, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ 'tapassī'ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, brāhmaṇa, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'tapassī samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesī''ti.

''Apagabbho bhavaṃ gotamo''ti! ''Atthi khvesa, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'apagabbho samaṇo gotamo'ti. Yassa kho, brāhmaṇa, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ 'apagabbho'ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, brāhmaṇa, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'apagabbho samaṇo gotamo'ti, no ca kho yaṃ tvaṃ sandhāya vadesi.

''Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, kukkuṭiyā aṇḍāni aṭṭha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā. Tānāssu kukkuṭiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pariseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni. Yo nu kho tesaṃ kukkuṭacchāpakānaṃ paṭhamataraṃ pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatuṇḍakena vā aṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā sotthinā

abhinibbhijjeyya, kinti svāssa vacanīyo – ‘jeṭṭho vā kaniṭṭho vā’”ti? “Jeṭṭho tissa, bho gotama, vacanīyo. So hi nesaṃ, bho gotama, jeṭṭho hotī”ti.

“Evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, avijjāgatāya pajāya aṇḍabhūtāya pariyonaddhāya avijjaṇḍakosaṃ padāletvā ekova loke anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, jeṭṭho seṭṭho lokassa. Āraddhaṃ kho pana me, brāhmaṇa, vīriyaṃ ahosi asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ.

“So kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi; sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto. So tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarāmi.

“Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā paṭhame yāme paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, paṭhamā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe

vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi – ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā, vacīduccaritena samannāgatā, manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādiṭṭhikā, micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannāti. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā, vacīsucaritena samannāgatā, manosucaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ anupavādakā, sammādiṭṭhikā, sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā. Te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passāmi cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāmi.

“Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā majjhime yāme dutiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, dutiyā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā.

“So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ṭhite āneñjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmesiṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ; ‘ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ abbhaññāsiṃ. Tassa me evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, bhavāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccittha. Vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ ahosi. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti abbhaññāsiṃ.

“Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, rattiyā pacchime yāme tatiyā vijjā adhigatā; avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā; tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Ayaṃ kho me, brāhmaṇa, tatiyā abhinibbhidā ahosi kukkuṭacchāpakasseva aṇḍakosamhā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte verañjo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “jeṭṭho

bhavaṃ gotamo, seṭṭho bhavaṃ gotamo. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya – cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti; evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sīhasuttaṃ

12. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti.

Tena kho pana samayena sīho senāpati nigaṇṭhasāvako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti. Atha kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi – ''nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha''nti. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''icchāmahaṃ, bhante, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti.

''Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, sīha, kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi, sīha, gotamo akiriyavādo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti. Atha kho sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

Dutiyampi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa…pe… dhammassa…pe… saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Dutiyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi – ''nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa…pe… saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ taṃ bhagavantaṃ

dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha''nti. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā nigaṇṭhaṃ nāṭaputtaṃ etadavoca – ''icchāmahaṃ, bhante, samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamitu''nti.

''Kiṃ pana tvaṃ, sīha, kiriyavādo samāno akiriyavādaṃ samaṇaṃ gotamaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamissasi? Samaṇo hi, sīha, gotamo akiriyavādo akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī''ti. Dutiyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa yo ahosi gamiyābhisaṅkhāro bhagavantaṃ dassanāya, so paṭippassambhi.

Tatiyampi kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa…pe… dhammassa…pe… saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tatiyampi kho sīhassa senāpatissa etadahosi – ''nissaṃsayaṃ kho so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho bhavissati, tathā hime sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī santhāgāre sannisinnā sannipatitā anekapariyāyena buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Kiṃ hime karissanti nigaṇṭhā apalokitā vā anapalokitā vā? Yaṃnūnāhaṃ anapaloketvāva nigaṇṭhe taṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkameyyaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha''nti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati pañcamattehi rathasatehi divādivassa vesāliyā niyyāsi bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova agamāsi. Atha kho sīho senāpati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī'ti. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṃsu – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī'ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammaṃ byākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati? Anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavanta''nti.

''Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – 'akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī'''ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘kiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Atthi, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘assāsako samaṇo gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, akiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘akiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, akiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘kiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, kiriyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa; anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ

kiriyaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘kiriyavādo samaṇo gotamo, kiriyāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, ucchedaṃ vadāmi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ucchedaṃ vadāmi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘ucchedavādo samaṇo gotamo, ucchedāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, jigucchāmi kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena; jigucchāmi anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘jegucchī samaṇo gotamo, jegucchitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi rāgassa dosassa mohassa; anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ vinayāya dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘venayiko samaṇo gotamo, vinayāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Tapanīyāhaṃ, sīha, pāpake akusale dhamme vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Yassa kho, sīha, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘tapassī’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, sīha, tapanīyā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘tapassī samaṇo gotamo, tapassitāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno

vadeyya – ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Yassa kho, sīha, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā, tamahaṃ ‘apagabbho’ti vadāmi. Tathāgatassa kho, sīha, āyatiṃ gabbhaseyyā punabbhavābhinibbatti pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘apagabbho samaṇo gotamo, apagabbhatāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

“Katamo ca, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘assāsako samaṇo gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’ti? Ahañhi, sīha, assāsako paramena assāsena, assāsāya dhammaṃ desemi, tena ca sāvake vinemi. Ayaṃ kho, sīha, pariyāyo, yena maṃ pariyāyena sammā vadamāno vadeyya – ‘assāsako samaṇo gotamo, assāsāya dhammaṃ deseti, tena ca sāvake vinetī’”ti.

Evaṃ vutte sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “abhikkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata”nti.

“Anuviccakāraṃ kho, sīha, karohi. Anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī”ti. “Imināpāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha – ‘anuviccakāraṃ kho, sīha, karohi. Anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī’ti. Mañhi, bhante, aññatitthiyā sāvakaṃ labhitvā kevalakappaṃ vesāliṃ paṭākaṃ parihareyyuṃ – ‘sīho amhākaṃ senāpati sāvakattaṃ upagato’ti. Atha ca pana bhagavā evamāha – ‘anuviccakāraṃ, sīha, karohi. Anuviccakāro tumhādisānaṃ ñātamanussānaṃ sādhu hotī’ti. Esāhaṃ, bhante, dutiyampi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata”nti.

“Dīgharattaṃ kho te, sīha, niganṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsī”ti. “Imināpāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato bhiyyosomattāya attamano abhiraddho, yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evamāha – ‘dīgharattaṃ kho te, sīha, niganṭhānaṃ opānabhūtaṃ kulaṃ, yena nesaṃ upagatānaṃ piṇḍakaṃ dātabbaṃ maññeyyāsī’ti. Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – ‘samaṇo gotamo evamāha – mayhameva dānaṃ dātabbaṃ, mayhameva sāvakānaṃ dātabbaṃ; mayhameva dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ; mayhameva sāvakānaṃ

dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ, na aññesaṃ sāvakānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphala'nti, atha ca pana maṃ bhagavā niganṭhesupi dāne samādapeti . Api ca, bhante, mayamettha kālaṃ jānissāma. Esāhaṃ, bhante, tatiyampi bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusaṅghañca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā sīhassa senāpatissa anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ, kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā bhagavā aññāsi sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ samudayaṃ nirodhaṃ maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ sīhassa senāpatissa tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – ''yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma''nti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''adhivāsetu me, bhante, bhagavā svātanāya bhattaṃ saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghenā''ti. Adhivāsesi bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

Atha kho sīho senāpati bhagavato adhivāsanaṃ viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho sīho senāpati aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi – ''gaccha tvaṃ, ambho purisa, pavattamaṃsaṃ jānāhī''ti. Atha kho sīho senāpati tassā rattiyā accayena sake nivesane paṇītaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ paṭiyādāpetvā bhagavato kālaṃ ārocāpesi – ''kālo, bhante! Niṭṭhitaṃ bhatta''nti.

Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena sīhassa senāpatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi saddhiṃ bhikkhusaṅghena. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā niganṭhā vesāliyaṃ rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti – ''ajja sīhena senāpatinā thūlaṃ pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa gotamassa bhattaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakamma''nti.

Atha kho aññataro puriso yena sīho senāpati tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā sīhassa senāpatissa upakaṇṇake ārocesi – ''yagghe,

bhante, jāneyyāsi! Ete sambahulā niganṭhā vesāliyaṃ rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ bāhā paggayha kandanti – ‘ajja sīhena senāpatinā thūlaṃ pasuṃ vadhitvā samaṇassa gotamassa bhattaṃ kataṃ. Taṃ samaṇo gotamo jānaṃ uddissakataṃ maṃsaṃ paribhuñjati paṭiccakamma’nti. Alaṃ ayyo dīgharattañhi te āyasmanto avaṇṇakāmā buddhassa avaṇṇakāmā dhammassa avaṇṇakāmā saṅghassa. Na ca panete āyasmanto jiridanti taṃ bhagavantaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhituṃ; na ca mayaṃ jīvitahetupi sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropeyyāmā’’ti.

Atha kho sīho senāpati buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho sīho senāpati bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho sīhaṃ senāpatiṃ bhagavā dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmīti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Assājānīyasuttaṃ

13. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhaddo assājānīyo ubhato sujāto hoti – mātito ca pitito ca. Yassaṃ disāyaṃ aññepi bhaddā assājānīyā jāyanti, tassaṃ disāyaṃ jāto hoti. Yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti – allaṃ vā sukkhaṃ vā – taṃ sakkaccaṃyeva paribhuñjati avikiranto. Jegucchī hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā abhinisīdituṃ vā abhinipajjituṃ vā. Sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, na ca aññe asse ubbejetā. Yāni kho panassa honti sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ sārathissa āvikattā hoti. Tesamassa sārathi abhinimmadanāya vāyamati. Vāhī kho pana hoti. ‘Kāmaññe assā vahantu vā mā vā, ahamettha vahissāmī’ti cittaṃ uppādeti. Gacchanto kho pana ujumaggeneva gacchati. Thāmavā hoti yāva jīvitamaraṇapariyādānā thāmaṃ upadaṃsetā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yaṃ kho panassa bhojanaṃ denti – lūkhaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā – taṃ sakkaccaṃyeva paribhuñjati avihaññamāno. Jegucchī

hoti kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena; jegucchī hoti anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Sorato hoti sukhasaṃvāso, na aññe bhikkhū ubbejetā. Yāni kho panassa honti sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni, tāni yathābhūtaṃ āvikattā hoti satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu. Tesamassa satthā vā viññū vā sabrahmacārī abhinimmadanāya vāyamati. Sikkhitā kho pana hoti. 'Kāmaññe bhikkhū sikkhantu vā mā vā, ahamettha sikkhissāmī'ti cittaṃ uppādeti. Gacchanto kho pana ujumaggeneva gacchati; tatrāyaṃ ujumaggo, seyyathidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāsamādhi. Āraddhavīriyo viharati – 'kāmaṃ taco ca nhāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu, sarīre upasussatu maṃsalohitaṃ; yaṃ taṃ purisathāmena purisavīriyena purisaparakkamena pattabbaṃ, na taṃ apāpuṇitvā vīriyassa saṇṭhānaṃ bhavissatī'ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Assakhaḷuṅkasuttaṃ

14. ''Aṭṭha ca , bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅke desessāmi aṭṭha ca assadose, aṭṭha ca purisakhaḷuṅke aṭṭha ca purisadose. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭikkamati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ pavatteti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo assadoso.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghati, kubbaraṃ hanati, tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo assadoso.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsaṃyeva ajjhomaddati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo assadoso.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhati, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ

karoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho assadoso.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅghati purimakāyaṃ paggaṇhati purime pāde. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo assadoso.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathiṃ anādiyitvā patodalaṭṭhiṃ dantehi mukhādhānaṃ vidhaṃsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho assadoso.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati tattheva khīlaṭṭhāyī ṭhito hoti. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo assadoso.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā tattheva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco assakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo assadoso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha assakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca assadosā.

"Katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno 'na sarāmī'ti asatiyā nibbeṭheti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchato paṭikkamati, piṭṭhito rathaṃ vatteti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo purisadoso.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakaṃyeva paṭippharati – 'kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ bālassa abyattassa bhaṇitena! Tvampi nāma bhaṇitabbaṃ maññasī'ti! Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko 'pehī'ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā pacchā laṅghati, kubbaraṃ hanati, tidaṇḍaṃ bhañjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno codakasseva paccāropeti – ‘tvaṃ khosi itthannāmaṃ āpattiṃ āpanno, tvaṃ tāva paṭhamaṃ paṭikarohī’ti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā rathīsāya satthiṃ ussajjitvā rathīsaṃyeva ajjhomaddati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati, bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā ummaggaṃ gaṇhati, ubbaṭumaṃ rathaṃ karoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno saṅghamajjhe bāhuvikkhepaṃ karoti. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā laṅghati, purimakāyaṃ paggaṇhati purime pāde; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno anādiyitvā saṅghaṃ anādiyitvā codakaṃ sāpattikova yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā anādiyitvā sārathiṃ anādiyitvā patodalaṭṭhiṃ dantehi mukhādhānaṃ vidhaṃsitvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno ‘nevāhaṃ āpannomhi, na panāhaṃ āpannomhī’ti so tuṇhībhāvena saṅghaṃ viheṭheti . Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā neva abhikkamati no paṭikkamati tattheva khīlaṭṭhāyī ṭhito hoti; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo purisadoso.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū bhikkhuṃ āpattiyā codenti. So bhikkhu bhikkhūhi āpattiyā codiyamāno evamāha – ‘kiṃ nu kho tumhe āyasmanto atibāḷhaṃ mayi byāvaṭā yāva idānāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmī’ti. So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā evamāha – ‘idāni kho tumhe āyasmanto attamanā hothā’ti? Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅko ‘pehī’ti vutto, viddho samāno codito sārathinā purime ca pāde saṃharitvā pacchime ca pāde saṃharitvā tattheva cattāro pāde abhinisīdati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo purisadoso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha purisakhaḷuṅkā aṭṭha ca purisadosā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Malasuttaṃ

15. “Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, malāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Asajjhāyamalā, bhikkhave, mantā; anuṭṭhānamalā, bhikkhave, gharā; malaṃ, bhikkhave, vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ; pamādo, bhikkhave, rakkhato malaṃ; malaṃ, bhikkhave, itthiyā duccaritaṃ; maccheraṃ, bhikkhave, dadato malaṃ; malā, bhikkhave, pāpakā akusalā dhammā asmiṃ loke paramhi ca; tato , bhikkhave, malā malataraṃ avijjā paramaṃ malaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha malānī’’ti.

“Asajjhāyamalā mantā, anuṭṭhānamalā gharā;

Malaṃ vaṇṇassa kosajjaṃ, pamādo rakkhato malaṃ.

‘‘Malitthiyā duccaritaṃ, maccheraṃ dadato malaṃ;

Malā ve pāpakā dhammā, asmiṃ loke paramhi ca;

Tato malā malataraṃ, avijjā paramaṃ mala’’nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dūteyyasuttaṃ

16. “Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa, no ca kalahakārako – imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, sāriputto sotā ca hoti, sāvetā ca, uggahetā ca, dhāretā ca, viññātā ca, viññāpetā ca, kusalo ca sahitāsahitassa,

no ca kalahakārako. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato sāriputto dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatī''ti.

''Yo ve na byathati patvā, parisaṃ uggavādiniṃ ;

Na ca hāpeti vacanaṃ, na ca chādeti sāsanaṃ.

''Asandiddhañca bhaṇati , pucchito na ca kuppati;

Sa ve tādisako bhikkhu, dūteyyaṃ gantumarahatī''ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamabandhanasuttaṃ

17. ''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, ākārehi itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Ruṇṇena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; hasitena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; bhaṇitena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; ākappena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; vanabhaṅgena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; gandhena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; rasena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati; phassena, bhikkhave, itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahākārehi itthī purisaṃ bandhati. Te, bhikkhave, sattā subaddhā , ye phassena baddhā''ti . Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyabandhanasuttaṃ

18. ''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, ākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Ruṇṇena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; hasitena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; bhaṇitena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; ākappena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; vanabhaṅgena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; gandhena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; rasena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati; phassena, bhikkhave, puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahākārehi puriso itthiṃ bandhati. Te, bhikkhave, sattā subaddhā, ye phassena baddhā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pahārādasuttaṃ

19. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā verañjāyaṃ viharati naḷerupucimandamūle. Atha kho pahārādo asurindo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ kho pahārādaṃ asurindaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

“Api pana, pahārāda, asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantī”ti? “Abhiramanti, bhante, asurā mahāsamudde”ti. “Kati pana, pahārāda, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā , ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantī”ti? “Aṭṭha, bhante, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Mahāsamuddo, bhante, anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto. Ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati; ayaṃ , bhante, mahāsamudde dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati . Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati, yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti, thalaṃ ussāreti; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘mahāsamuddo’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, bhante, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, ‘mahāsamuddo’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, bhante, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde

chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitako masāragallaṃ. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitako masāragallaṃ. Ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi, bhante, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… dviyojana… tiyojana… catuyojana… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; ayaṃ, bhante, mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhante, mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramantīti.

"Api pana, bhante, bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī"ti? "Abhiramanti, pahārāda, bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye"ti. "Kati pana, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī"ti? "Aṭṭha, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo ṭhitadhammo velaṃ nātivattati; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, yaṃ mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ

taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Yampi, pahārāda, mayā sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ taṃ mama sāvakā jīvitahetupi nātikkamanti. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo na matena kuṇapena saṃvasati. Yaṃ hoti mahāsamudde mataṃ kuṇapaṃ, taṃ khippameva tīraṃ vāheti thalaṃ ussāreti; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati; khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati.

"Kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa sannisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Yampi, pahārāda, yo so puggalo dussīlo pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto, na tena saṅgho saṃvasati; khippameva naṃ sannipatitvā ukkhipati; kiñcāpi so hoti majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa sannisinno, atha kho so ārakāva saṅghamhā saṅgho ca tena. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā yamunā aciravatī sarabhū mahī, tā mahāsamuddaṃ patvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, 'mahāsamuddo' tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, cattārome vaṇṇā – khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, 'samaṇā sakyaputtiyā' tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Yampi, pahārāda, cattārome vaṇṇā – khattiyā, brāhmaṇā, vessā, suddā, te tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā jahanti purimāni nāmagottāni, 'samaṇā sakyaputtiyā' tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, yā ca loke savantiyo mahāsamuddaṃ appenti yā ca antalikkhā dhārā papatanti, na tena mahāsamuddassa ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, bahū cepi bhikkhū anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Yampi, pahārāda, bahū cepi bhikkhū

anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyanti, na tena nibbānadhātuyā ūnattaṃ vā pūrattaṃ vā paññāyati. Ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo ekaraso loṇaraso; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso, vimuttiraso. Yampi pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo ekaraso, vimuttiraso; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – muttā maṇi veḷuriyo saṅkho silā pavāḷaṃ rajataṃ jātarūpaṃ lohitako masāragallaṃ; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano. Tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yampi, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo bahuratano anekaratano; tatrimāni ratanāni, seyyathidaṃ – cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañcindriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti.

"Seyyathāpi, pahārāda, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – timitimiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; santi mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, dviyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, tiyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, catuyojanasatikāpi attabhāvā, pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; evamevaṃ kho, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yampi, pahārāda, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā arahattāya paṭipanno; ayaṃ, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho, pahārāda, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī"ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uposathasuttaṃ

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante paṭhame yāme, uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto paṭhamo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante majjhime yāme, uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto majjhimo yāmo, ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando abhikkantāya rattiyā, nikkhante pacchime yāme, uddhaste aruṇe, nandimukhiyā rattiyā uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā yena bhagavā tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantā, bhante, ratti, nikkhanto pacchimo yāmo, uddhastaṃ aruṇaṃ, nandimukhī ratti; ciranisinno bhikkhusaṅgho. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. ‘‘Aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa etadahosi – ‘‘kaṃ nu kho bhagavā puggalaṃ sandhāya evamāha – ‘aparisuddhā, ānanda, parisā’’’ti? Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno sabbāvantaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasākāsi. Addasā kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ dussīlaṃ pāpadhammaṃ asuciṃ saṅkassarasamācāraṃ paṭicchannakammantaṃ assamaṇaṃ samaṇapaṭiññaṃ abrahmacāriṃ brahmacāripaṭiññaṃ antopūtiṃ avassutaṃ kasambujātaṃ majjhe bhikkhusaṅghassa nisinnaṃ; disvāna uṭṭhāyāsanā yena so puggalo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti. Dutiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘uṭṭhehāvuso, diṭṭhosi bhagavatā. Natthi te bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ saṃvāso’’ti. Tatiyampi kho so puggalo tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno taṃ puggalaṃ bāhāyaṃ gahetvā bahidvārakoṭṭhakā nikkhāmetvā sūcighaṭikaṃ datvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘nikkhāmito so, bhante, puggalo mayā. Parisuddhā parisā. Uddisatu, bhante, bhagavā bhikkhūnaṃ pātimokkha’’nti. ‘‘Acchariyaṃ, moggallāna, abbhutaṃ, moggallāna! Yāva bāhā gahaṇāpi nāma so moghapuriso āgamissatī’’ti!

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘tumheva dāni, bhikkhave, uposathaṃ kareyyātha, pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyyātha. Na dānāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ajjatagge uposathaṃ karissāmi, pātimokkhaṃ uddisissāmi. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ tathāgato aparisuddhāya parisāya pātimokkhaṃ uddiseyya’’.

‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Mahāsamuddo, bhikkhave, anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti…pe… (yathā purime tathā vitthāretabbo).

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā. Vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā. Yampi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā; vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yaṃ disvā disvā asurā mahāsamudde abhiramanti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha imasmiṃ dhammavinaye acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Katame aṭṭha? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo anupubbaninno anupubbapoṇo anupubbapabbhāro, na āyatakeneva papāto; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho. Yampi, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye anupubbasikkhā anupubbakiriyā

anupubbapaṭipadā, na āyatakeneva aññāpaṭivedho; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti…pe… seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamuddo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – timi timiṅgalo timirapiṅgalo asurā nāgā gandhabbā, vasanti mahāsamudde yojanasatikāpi attabhāvā…pe… pañcayojanasatikāpi attabhāvā; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso. Tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno…pe… arahā arahattāya paṭipanno. Yampi, bhikkhave, ayaṃ dhammavinayo mahataṃ bhūtānaṃ āvāso; tatrime bhūtā – sotāpanno sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno…pe… arahā arahattāya paṭipanno; ayaṃ, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo, yaṃ disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, ye disvā disvā bhikkhū imasmiṃ dhammavinaye abhiramantī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Verañjo sīho ājaññaṃ, khaḷuṅkena malāni ca;

Dūteyyaṃ dve ca bandhanā, pahārādo uposathoti.

3. Gahapativaggo

1. Paṭhamauggasuttaṃ

21. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi ‘‘aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ dhārethā’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggo gahapati vesāliko yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca –

“Aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ, gahapati, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katame te, gahapati, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’’ti? ‘‘Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi – katamehi aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākatoti. Api ca, bhante, ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ suṇohi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, gahapatī’’ti kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati vesāliko etadavoca – ‘‘yadāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūratova addasaṃ; saha dassaneneva me, bhante, bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati’’.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pasannacitto bhagavantaṃ payirupāsiṃ. Tassa me bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ; kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā maṃ bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ kho me tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma’nti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane tattheva buddhañca dhammañca saṅghañca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ, brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, yena tā pajāpatiyo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etadavacaṃ – ‘mayā kho, bhaginiyo, brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni . Yā icchati sā idheva bhoge ca bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu, sakāni vā ñātikulāni gacchatu. Hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo dammī’ti? Evaṃ vutte sā, bhante, jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etadavoca – ‘itthannāmassa maṃ, ayyaputta, purisassa dehī’ti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇojesiṃ. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi; sakkaccaṃyeva payirupāsāmi, no asakkaccaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“So ce, bhante, me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti; sakkaccaṃyeva suṇomi, no asakkaccaṃ. No ce me so āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahamassa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ, bhante, devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti – ‘svākkhāto, gahapati, bhagavatā dhammo’ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, tā devatā evaṃ vadāmi – ‘vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā no vā vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo’ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ – ‘maṃ vā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmī’ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

“Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā desitāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, nāhaṃ tesaṃ kiñci attani appahīnaṃ samanupassāmi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. Ime kho me, bhante, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi – katamehi cāhaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato”ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino vesālikassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu yāvatako ahosi uggena gahapatinā vesālikena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Yathā taṃ uggo gahapati vesāliko sammā byākaramāno byākareyya, imeheva kho, bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato uggo gahapati vesāliko mayā byākato. Imehi ca pana, bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ vesālikaṃ dhārehī”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyauggasuttaṃ

22. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjīsu viharati hatthigāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakaṃ dhārethā’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho uggo gahapati hatthigāmako yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca – ‘‘aṭṭhahi kho tvaṃ, gahapati, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katame te, gahapati, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā, yehi tvaṃ samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’’ti?

‘‘Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, jānāmi – katamehi aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākatoti. Api ca, bhante, ye me aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti, taṃ suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, gahapatī’’ti kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa paccassosi. Uggo gahapati hatthigāmako etadavoca – ‘‘yadāhaṃ, bhante, nāgavane paricaranto bhagavantaṃ paṭhamaṃ dūratova addasaṃ; saha dassaneneva me, bhante, bhagavato cittaṃ pasīdi, surāmado ca pahīyi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, bhante, pasannacitto bhagavantaṃ payirupāsiṃ. Tassa me bhagavā anupubbiṃ kathaṃ kathesi, seyyathidaṃ – dānakathaṃ sīlakathaṃ saggakathaṃ; kāmānaṃ ādīnavaṃ okāraṃ saṃkilesaṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ pakāsesi. Yadā maṃ bhagavā aññāsi kallacittaṃ muducittaṃ vinīvaraṇacittaṃ udaggacittaṃ pasannacittaṃ, atha yā buddhānaṃ sāmukkaṃsikā dhammadesanā taṃ pakāsesi – dukkhaṃ, samudayaṃ, nirodhaṃ, maggaṃ. Seyyathāpi nāma suddhaṃ vatthaṃ apagatakāḷakaṃ sammadeva rajanaṃ paṭiggaṇheyya; evamevaṃ kho me tasmiṃyeva āsane virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi – ‘yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhamma’nti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhadhammo pattadhammo viditadhammo pariyogāḷhadhammo tiṇṇavicikiccho vigatakathaṃkatho vesārajjappatto aparappaccayo satthusāsane tattheva buddhañca dhammañca saṅghañca saraṇaṃ agamāsiṃ,

brahmacariyapañcamāni ca sikkhāpadāni samādiyiṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

"Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, catasso komāriyo pajāpatiyo ahesuṃ. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, yena tā pajāpatiyo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā tā pajāpatiyo etadavacaṃ – 'mayā kho, bhaginiyo, brahmacariyapañcamāni sikkhāpadāni samādinnāni. Yā icchati sā idheva bhoge ca bhuñjatu puññāni ca karotu, sakāni vā ñātikulāni gacchatu. Hoti vā pana purisādhippāyo, kassa vo dammī'ti? Evaṃ vutte sā, bhante, jeṭṭhā pajāpati maṃ etadavoca – 'itthannāmassa maṃ, ayyaputta, purisassa dehī'ti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhante, taṃ purisaṃ pakkosāpetvā vāmena hatthena pajāpatiṃ gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena bhiṅgāraṃ gahetvā tassa purisassa oṇojesiṃ. Komāriṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, dāraṃ pariccajanto nābhijānāmi cittassa aññathattaṃ. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

"Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Te ca kho appaṭivibhattā sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

"Yaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhikkhuṃ payirupāsāmi; sakkaccaṃyeva payirupāsāmi, no asakkaccaṃ. So ce me āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti; sakkaccaṃyeva suṇomi, no asakkaccaṃ. No ce me so āyasmā dhammaṃ deseti, ahamassa dhammaṃ desemi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, pañcamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

"Anacchariyaṃ kho pana, bhante, saṅghe nimantite devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti – 'asuko, gahapati, bhikkhu ubhatobhāgavimutto asuko paññāvimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhāvimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo'ti. Saṅghaṃ kho panāhaṃ, bhante, parivisanto nābhijānāmi evaṃ cittaṃ uppādento – 'imassa vā thokaṃ demi imassa vā bahuka'nti. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, samacittova demi. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, chaṭṭho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

"Anacchariyaṃ kho pana maṃ, bhante, devatā upasaṅkamitvā ārocenti – 'svākkhāto, gahapati, bhagavatā dhammo'ti. Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, tā devatā evaṃ vademi – 'vadeyyātha vā evaṃ kho tumhe devatā no vā vadeyyātha, atha kho svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo'ti. Na kho panāhaṃ, bhante, abhijānāmi tatonidānaṃ cittassa unnatiṃ – 'maṃ tā devatā upasaṅkamanti, ahaṃ vā devatāhi saddhiṃ sallapāmī'ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, sattamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati.

"Sace kho panāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato paṭhamataraṃ kālaṃ kareyyaṃ, anacchariyaṃ kho panetaṃ yaṃ maṃ bhagavā evaṃ byākareyya – 'natthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyutto uggo gahapati hatthigāmako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā'ti. Ayaṃ kho me, bhante, aṭṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo saṃvijjati. Ime kho me, bhante, aṭṭha acchariyā abbhutā dhammā saṃvijjanti. Na ca kho ahaṃ jānāmi – katamehi cāhaṃ aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato"ti.

"Atha kho so bhikkhu uggassa gahapatino hatthigāmakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu yāvatako ahosi uggena gahapatinā hatthigāmakena saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

"Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Yathā taṃ uggo gahapati hatthigāmako sammā byākaramāno byākareyya, imeheva kho bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato uggo gahapati hatthigāmako mayā byākato. Imehi ca pana, bhikkhu, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ uggaṃ gahapatiṃ hatthigāmakaṃ dhārehī"ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamahatthakasuttaṃ

23. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – "sattahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho hi, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; hirīmā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; ottappī, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; bahussuto, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; cāgavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako – imehi kho, bhikkhave, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārethā"ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho hatthako āḷavako yena so bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ so bhikkhu etadavoca –

“Sattahi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katamehi sattahi? ‘Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā…pe… hirimā… ottappī… bahussuto… cāgavā… paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako’ti. Imehi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’’ti. ‘‘Kaccittha, bhante, na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’’ti? ‘‘Na hettha, āvuso, koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu, bhante, yadettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’’ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena hatthakassa āḷavakassa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, hatthako āḷavako yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ etadavacaṃ – ‘sattahi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato. Katamehi sattahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā…pe… hirimā… ottappī… bahussuto… cāgavā… paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavakoti. Imehi kho tvaṃ, āvuso, sattahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgato bhagavatā byākato’ti.

“Evaṃ vutte, bhante, hatthako maṃ etadavoca – ‘kaccittha, bhante, na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ti? ‘Na hettha, āvuso, koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’ti. ‘Sādhu, bhante, yadettha na koci gihī ahosi odātavasano’’’ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Appiccho so, bhikkhu, kulaputto. Santeyeva attani kusaladhamme na icchati parehi ñāyamāne . Tena hi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imināpi aṭṭhamena acchariyena abbhutena dhammena samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārehi, yadidaṃ appicchatāyā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyahatthakasuttaṃ

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā āḷaviyaṃ viharati aggāḷave cetiye. Atha kho hatthako āḷavako pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘mahatī kho tyāyaṃ, hatthaka, parisā. Kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, hatthaka, imaṃ mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhāsī’’ti? ‘‘Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā desitāni cattāri saṅgahavatthūni, tehāhaṃ imaṃ mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhāmi. Ahaṃ, bhante, yaṃ jānāmi – ‘ayaṃ dānena saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ dānena saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi – ‘ayaṃ peyyavajjena saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ peyyavajjena saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi – ‘ayaṃ atthacariyāya saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ atthacariyāya saṅgaṇhāmi; yaṃ jānāmi – ‘ayaṃ samānattatāya saṅgahetabbo’ti, taṃ samānattatāya saṅgaṇhāmi. Saṃvijjanti kho pana me, bhante, kule bhogā. Daliddassa kho no tathā sotabbaṃ maññantī’’ti. ‘‘Sādhu sādhu, hatthaka! Yoni kho tyāyaṃ, hatthaka, mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgahetuṃ. Ye hi keci, hatthaka, atītamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgahesuṃ, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgahesuṃ. Yepi hi keci, hatthaka, anāgatamaddhānaṃ mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhissanti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhissanti. Yepi hi keci, hatthaka, etarahi mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhanti, sabbe te imeheva catūhi saṅgahavatthūhi mahatiṃ parisaṃ saṅgaṇhantī’’ti.

Atha kho hatthako āḷavako bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante hatthake āḷavake bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhāretha. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Saddho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; sīlavā, bhikkhave…pe… hirīmā… ottappī… bahussuto… cāgavā… paññavā, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako; appiccho, bhikkhave, hatthako āḷavako. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi acchariyehi abbhutehi dhammehi samannāgataṃ hatthakaṃ āḷavakaṃ dhārethā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Mahānāmasuttaṃ

25. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, upāsako hotī’’ti? ‘‘Yato kho, mahānāma, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti; ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako hotī’’ti.

‘‘Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako sīlavā hotī’’ti? ‘‘Yato kho,

mahānāma, upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti; ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako sīlavā hotī''ti.

''Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā''ti? ''Yato kho, mahānāma, upāsako attanāva saddhāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti ; attanāva sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanāva cāgasampanno hoti, no paraṃ cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanāva bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, no paraṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanāva saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, no paraṃ saddhammassavane samādapeti; attanāva sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, no paraṃ dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanāva sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti, no paraṃ atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti; attanāva atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā''ti.

''Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā''ti? ''Yato kho, mahānāma, upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti, parañca cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, parañca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, parañca saddhammassavane samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, parañca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti, parañca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti, attanā ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, parañca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, mahānāma, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Jīvakasuttaṃ

26. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati jīvakambavane. Atha kho jīvako komārabhacco yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jīvako komārabhacco bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, upāsako hotī''ti? ''Yato kho, jīvaka, buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ

saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti; ettāvatā kho jīvaka, upāsako hotī''ti.

''Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako sīlavā hotī''ti? ''Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti; ettāvatā kho, jīvaka, upāsako sīlavā hotī''ti.

''Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā''ti? ''Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako attanāva saddhāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti…pe… attanāva atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, jīvaka, upāsako attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāyā''ti.

''Kittāvatā pana, bhante, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā''ti? ''Yato kho, jīvaka, upāsako attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, parañca sīlasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca cāgasampanno hoti, parañca cāgasampadāya samādapeti; attanā ca bhikkhūnaṃ dassanakāmo hoti, parañca bhikkhūnaṃ dassane samādapeti; attanā ca saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti, parañca saddhammassavane samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti, parañca dhammadhāraṇāya samādapeti; attanā ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti, parañca atthūpaparikkhāya samādapeti; attanā ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti, parañca dhammānudhammappaṭipattiyā samādapeti. Ettāvatā kho, jīvaka, upāsako attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamabalasuttaṃ

27. ''Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ruṇṇabalā, bhikkhave, dārakā, kodhabalā mātugāmā, āvudhabalā corā, issariyabalā rājāno, ujjhattibalā bālā, nijjhattibalā paṇḍitā, paṭisaṅkhānabalā bahussutā, khantibalā samaṇabrāhmaṇā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha balānī''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyabalasuttaṃ

28. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''kati nu

kho, sāriputta, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti? “Aṭṭha, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā…pe… pañcindriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni…pe… satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā…pe… ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti.

“Imāni kho, bhante, aṭṭha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – ‘khīṇā me āsavā’”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Akkhaṇasuttaṃ

29. “‘Khaṇakicco loko, khaṇakicco loko’ti, bhikkhave, assutavā puthujjano bhāsati, no ca kho so jānāti khaṇaṃ vā akkhaṇaṃ vā. Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito; ayañca puggalo nirayaṃ upapanno hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti… pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito; ayañca puggalo tiracchānayoniṃ upapanno hoti…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo pettivisayaṃ upapanno hoti…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo aññataraṃ dīghāyukaṃ devanikāyaṃ upapanno hoti…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo paccantimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti aviññātāresu milakkhesu , yattha natthi gati bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ…pe… pañcamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammā paṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave…pe… ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti duppañño jaḷo eḷamūgo appaṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke anuppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Dhammo ca na desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo akkhaṇo asamayo brahmacariyavāsāya. ‘Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha akkhaṇā asamayā brahmacariyavāsāya’”.

“Ekova kho, bhikkhave, khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāya. Katamo eko? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ca loke uppanno hoti arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Dhammo ca desiyati opasamiko parinibbāniko sambodhagāmī sugatappavedito. Ayañca puggalo majjhimesu janapadesu paccājāto hoti, so ca hoti paññavā ajaḷo aneḷamūgo paṭibalo subhāsitadubbhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, ekova khaṇo ca samayo ca brahmacariyavāsāyā”ti.

“Manussalābhaṃ laddhāna, saddhamme suppavedite;

Ye khaṇaṃ nādhigacchanti, atināmenti te khaṇaṃ.

“Bahū hi akkhaṇā vuttā, maggassa antarāyikā;

Kadāci karahaci loke, uppajjanti tathāgatā.

“Tayidaṃ sammukhībhūtaṃ, yaṃ lokasmiṃ sudullabhaṃ;

Manussapaṭilābho ca, saddhammassa ca desanā;

Alaṃ vāyamituṃ tattha, attakāmena jantunā.

“Kathaṃ vijaññā saddhammaṃ, khaṇo ve mā upaccagā;

Khaṇātītā hi socanti, nirayamhi samappitā.

“Idha ce naṃ virādheti, saddhammassa niyāmataṃ ;

Vāṇijova atītattho, cirattaṃ anutapissati.

“Avijjānivuto poso, saddhammaṃ aparādhiko;

Jātimaraṇasaṃsāraṃ, ciraṃ paccanubhossati.

“Ye ca laddhā manussattaṃ, saddhamme suppavedite;

Akaṃsu satthu vacanaṃ, karissanti karonti vā.

“Khaṇaṃ paccaviduṃ loke, brahmacariyaṃ anuttaraṃ;

Ye maggaṃ paṭipajjiṃsu, tathāgatappaveditaṃ.

“Ye saṃvarā cakkhumatā, desitādiccabandhunā;

Tesu gutto sadā sato, vihare anavassuto.

“Sabbe anusaye chetvā, māradheyyaparānuge;

Te ve pāraṅgatā loke, ye pattā āsavakkhaya”nti. navamaṃ;

10. Anuruddhamahāvitakkasuttaṃ

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anuruddho cetīsu viharati pācīnavaṃsadāye. Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi – “appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa ; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmato anuruddhassa cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya; evamevaṃ – bhaggesu suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye antarahito cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye āyasmato anuruddhassa sammukhe pāturahosi. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmāpi kho anuruddho bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ

Nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

"Sādhu sādhu, anuruddha! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, (yaṃ taṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ) vitakkesi – 'appicchassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā'ti. Tena hi tvaṃ, anuruddha, imampi aṭṭhamaṃ mahāpurisavitakkaṃ vitakkehi – 'nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino'"ti.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharissasi sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedissasi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – 'upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī'ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, tato tvaṃ, anuruddha, yāvadeva ākaṅkhissasi, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharissasi.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa

vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānārattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro; evamevaṃ te paṃsukūlacīvaraṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā sālīnaṃ odano vicitakāḷako anekasūpo anekabyañjano; evamevaṃ te piṇḍiyālopabhojanaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūṭāgāraṃ ullittāvalittaṃ nivātaṃ phusitaggaḷaṃ pihitavātapānaṃ; evamevaṃ te rukkhamūlasenāsanaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā pallaṅko gonakatthato paṭikatthato paṭalikatthato kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇo sauttaracchado ubhatolohitakūpadhāno; evamevaṃ te tiṇasanthārakasayanāsanaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa.

"Yato kho tvaṃ, anuruddha, ime ca aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakke vitakkessasi, imesañca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī bhavissasi akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, tato tuyhaṃ, anuruddha, seyyathāpi nāma gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā nānābhesajjāni, seyyathidaṃ – sappi navanītaṃ telaṃ madhu phāṇitaṃ; evamevaṃ te pūtimuttabhesajjaṃ khāyissati santuṭṭhassa viharato ratiyā aparitassāya phāsuvihārāya okkamanāya nibbānassa. Tena hi tvaṃ, anuruddha, āyatikampi vassāvāsaṃ idheva cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye vihareyyāsī"ti. "Evaṃ, bhante"ti kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditvā – seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ – cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye antarahito bhaggesu suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye pāturahosīti. Nisīdi bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘aṭṭha kho, bhikkhave, mahāpurisavitakke desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha…pe… katame ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭha mahāpurisavitakkā? Appicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassa; santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassa; pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassa; āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassa; upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissa; samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassa; paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassa; nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino’’.

‘‘‘Appicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiccho samāno ‘appicchoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, santuṭṭho samāno ‘santuṭṭhoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, pavivitto samāno ‘pavivittoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, āraddhavīriyo samāno ‘āraddhavīriyoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, upaṭṭhitassati samāno ‘upaṭṭhitassatīti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, samāhito samāno ‘samāhitoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, paññavā samāno ‘paññavāti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati, nippapañcārāmo samāno ‘nippapañcārāmoti maṃ jāneyyu’nti na icchati. ‘Appicchassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo mahicchassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. ‘Santuṭṭhassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asantuṭṭhassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

‘‘‘Pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato bhavanti upasaṅkamitāro bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo rājāno rājamahāmattā titthiyā

titthiyasāvakā. Tatra bhikkhu vivekaninnena cittena vivekapoṇena vivekapabbhārena vivekaṭṭhena nekkhammābhiratena aññadatthu uyyojanikapaṭisaṃyuttaṃyeva kathaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Pavivittassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo saṅgaṇikārāmassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. ‘Āraddhavīriyassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo kusītassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo muṭṭhassatissā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. ‘Upaṭṭhitassatissāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo, muṭṭhassatissā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. ‘Samāhitassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo asamāhitassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. ‘Paññavato ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo duppaññassā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno papañcanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. ‘Nippapañcārāmassāyaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nippapañcaratino, nāyaṃ dhammo papañcārāmassa papañcaratino’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho āyatikampi vassāvāsaṃ tattheva cetīsu pācīnavaṃsadāye vihāsi. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā anuruddho arahataṃ ahosīti. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho arahattappatto tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imā gāthāyo abhāsi –

‘‘Mama saṅkappamaññāya, satthā loke anuttaro;

Manomayena kāyena, iddhiyā upasaṅkami.

‘‘Yathā me ahu saṅkappo, tato uttari desayi;

Nippapañcarato buddho, nippapañcaṃ adesayi.

‘‘Tassāhaṃ dhammamaññāya, vihāsiṃ sāsane rato;

Tisso vijjā anuppattā, kataṃ buddhassa sāsana’’nti. dasamaṃ;

Gahapativaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve uggā dve ca hatthakā, mahānāmena jīvako;

Dve balā akkhaṇā vuttā, anuruddhena te dasāti.

4. Dānavaggo

1. Paṭhamadānasuttaṃ

31. ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, dānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Āsajja dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, ‘adāsi me’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘dassati me’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘sāhu dāna’nti dānaṃ deti, ‘ahaṃ pacāmi, ime na pacanti; nārahāmi pacanto apacantānaṃ dānaṃ adātu’nti dānaṃ deti, ‘imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchatī’ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānānī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyadānasuttaṃ

32.

‘‘Saddhā hiriyaṃ kusalañca dānaṃ,

Dhammā ete sappurisānuyātā;

Etañhi maggaṃ diviyaṃ vadanti,

Etena hi gacchati devaloka’’nti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Dānavatthusuttaṃ

33. ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, dānavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Chandā dānaṃ deti, dosā dānaṃ deti, mohā dānaṃ deti, bhayā dānaṃ deti, ‘dinnapubbaṃ katapubbaṃ pitupitāmahehi, nārahāmi porāṇaṃ kulavaṃsaṃ hāpetu’nti dānaṃ deti, ‘imāhaṃ dānaṃ datvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjissāmī’ti dānaṃ deti, ‘imaṃ me dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasīdati, attamanatā somanassaṃ upajāyatī’ti dānaṃ deti, cittālaṅkāracittaparikkhāratthaṃ dānaṃ deti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānavatthūnī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Khettasuttaṃ

34. ‘‘Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ . Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate? Idha, bhikkhave, khettaṃ unnāmaninnāmi ca hoti, pāsāṇasakkharikañca hoti, ūsarañca hoti, na ca gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, na āyasampannaṃ hoti, na apāyasampannaṃ hoti, na mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, na mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahassādaṃ na phātiseyyaṃ.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu? Idha, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchādiṭṭhikā honti, micchāsaṅkappā, micchāvācā, micchākammantā, micchāājīvā, micchāvāyāmā, micchāsatino, micchāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ na mahapphalaṃ hoti na mahānisaṃsaṃ na mahājutikaṃ na mahāvipphāraṃ.

“Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate? Idha, bhikkhave, khettaṃ anunnāmāninnāmi ca hoti, apāsāṇasakkharikañca hoti, anūsarañca hoti, gambhīrasitaṃ hoti, āyasampannaṃ hoti, apāyasampannaṃ hoti, mātikāsampannaṃ hoti, mariyādasampannaṃ hoti. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgate, bhikkhave, khette bījaṃ vuttaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahassādaṃ phātiseyyaṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāraṃ. Kathaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu? Idha, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammādiṭṭhikā honti, sammāsaṅkappā, sammāvācā, sammākammantā, sammāājīvā, sammāvāyāmā, sammāsatino, sammāsamādhino. Evaṃ aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatesu, bhikkhave, samaṇabrāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dinnaṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahānisaṃsaṃ mahājutikaṃ mahāvipphāra”nti.

“Yathāpi khette sampanne, pavuttā bījasampadā;

Deve sampādayantamhi , hoti dhaññassa sampadā.

“Anītisampadā hoti, virūḷhī bhavati sampadā;

Vepullasampadā hoti, phalaṃ ve hoti sampadā.

“Evaṃ sampannasīlesu, dinnā bhojanasampadā;

Sampadānaṃ upaneti, sampannaṃ hissa taṃ kataṃ.

“Tasmā sampadamākaṅkhī, sampannatthūdha puggalo;

Sampannapaññe sevetha, evaṃ ijjhanti sampadā.

“Vijjācaraṇasampanne, laddhā cittassa sampadaṃ;

Karoti kammasampadaṃ, labhati catthasampadaṃ.

“Lokaṃ ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ, pappuyya diṭṭhisampadaṃ;

Maggasampadamāgamma, yāti sampannamānaso.

“Odhunitvā malaṃ sabbaṃ, patvā nibbānasampadaṃ;

Muccati sabbadukkhehi, sā hoti sabbasampadā''ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Dānūpapattisuttaṃ

35. "Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, dānūpapattiyo. Katamā aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati . So passati khattiyamahāsāle vā brāhmaṇamahāsāle vā gahapatimahāsāle vā pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappite samaṅgībhūte paricārayamāne. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya'nti! So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ , uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā khattiyamahāsālānaṃ vā brāhmaṇamahāsālānaṃ vā gahapatimahāsālānaṃ vā sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti – 'cātumahārājikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā'ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya'nti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti – tāvatiṃsā devā…pe… yāmā devā… tusitā devā… nimmānaratī devā… paranimmitavasavattī devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulāti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya'nti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi visuddhattā.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dānaṃ deti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So yaṃ deti taṃ paccāsīsati. Tassa sutaṃ hoti – ‘brahmakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā’ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatāhaṃ kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya’nti. So taṃ cittaṃ dahati, taṃ cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, taṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ hīne vimuttaṃ, uttari abhāvitaṃ, tatrūpapattiyā saṃvattati. Kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tañca kho sīlavato vadāmi, no dussīlassa; vītarāgassa, no sarāgassa. Ijjhati, bhikkhave, sīlavato cetopaṇidhi vītarāgattā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dānūpapattiyo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Puññakiriyavatthusuttaṃ

36. “Tīṇimāni, bhikkhave, puññakiriyavatthūni. Katamāni tīṇi? Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu , sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu. Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu parittaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussadobhagyaṃ upapajjati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu mattaso kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu mattaso kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussasobhagyaṃ upapajjati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, cattāro mahārājāno dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, cātumahārājike deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra,

bhikkhave, sakko devānamindo dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā tāvatiṃse deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā…pe… dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, suyāmo devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, yāme deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā…pe… dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, santusito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, tusite deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā…pe… dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, sunimmito devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, nimmānaratīdeve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā…pe… dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu adhimattaṃ kataṃ hoti, bhāvanāmayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ nābhisambhoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Tatra, bhikkhave, vasavattī devaputto dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthuṃ atirekaṃ karitvā, paranimmitavasavattīdeve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti – dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena ādhipateyyena, dibbehi rūpehi, dibbehi saddehi, dibbehi gandhehi, dibbehi rasehi, dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, tīṇi puññakiriyavatthūnī"ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sappurisadānasuttaṃ

37. "Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, sappurisadānāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Suciṃ deti, paṇītaṃ deti, kālena deti, kappiyaṃ deti, viceyya deti, abhiṇhaṃ deti, dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha sappurisadānānī"ti.

"Suciṃ paṇītaṃ kālena, kappiyaṃ pānabhojanaṃ;

Abhiṇhaṃ dadāti dānaṃ, sukhettesu brahmacārisu.

"Neva vippaṭisārissa, cajitvā āmisaṃ bahuṃ;

Evaṃ dinnāni dānāni, vaṇṇayanti vipassino.

"Evaṃ yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā;

Abyābajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ, paṇḍito upapajjatī"ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Sappurisasuttaṃ

38. "Sappuriso, bhikkhave, kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti – mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādento bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti – mātāpitūnaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, pubbapetānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, rañño atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, devatānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hotī"ti.

"Bahūnaṃ vata atthāya, sappañño gharamāvasaṃ;

Mātaraṃ pitaraṃ pubbe, rattindivamatandito.

“Pūjeti sahadhammena, pubbekatamanussaraṃ;

Anāgāre pabbajite, apace brahmacārayo .

“Niviṭṭhasaddho pūjeti, ñatvā dhamme ca pesalo ;

Rañño hito devahito, ñātīnaṃ sakhinaṃ hito.

“Sabbesaṃ so hito hoti, saddhamme suppatiṭṭhito;

Vineyya maccheramalaṃ, sa lokaṃ bhajate siva”nti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Abhisandasuttaṃ

39. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo puññābhisando…pe… saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, dānāni mahādānāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti, averaṃ deti, abyābajjhaṃ deti. Aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā abyābajjhaṃ datvā aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa abyābajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti…pe… kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti…pe… musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ deti averaṃ deti abyābajjhaṃ deti. Aparimāṇānaṃ sattānaṃ abhayaṃ datvā averaṃ datvā abyābajjhaṃ datvā, aparimāṇassa abhayassa averassa abyābajjhassa bhāgī hoti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ dānaṃ mahādānaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā, iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantī"ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Duccaritavipākasuttaṃ

40. "Pāṇātipāto, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pettivisayasaṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso pāṇātipātassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa appāyukasaṃvattaniko hoti.

"Adinnādānaṃ, bhikkhave, āsevitaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikaṃ pettivisayasaṃvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso adinnādānassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa bhogabyasanasaṃvattaniko hoti.

"Kāmesumicchācāro, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pettivisayasaṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso kāmesumicchācārassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa sapattaverasaṃvattaniko hoti.

"Musāvādo, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pettivisayasaṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso musāvādassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa abhūtabbhakkhānasaṃvattaniko hoti.

"Pisuṇā, bhikkhave, vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasaṃvattanikā

tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikā pettivisayasaṃvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pisuṇāya vācāya vipāko, manussabhūtassa mittehi bhedanasaṃvattaniko hoti.

"Pharusā, bhikkhave, vācā āsevitā bhāvitā bahulīkatā nirayasaṃvattanikā tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikā pettivisayasaṃvattanikā. Yo sabbalahuso pharusāya vācāya vipāko, manussabhūtassa amanāpasaddasaṃvattaniko hoti.

"Samphappalāpo, bhikkhave, āsevito bhāvito bahulīkato nirayasaṃvattaniko tiracchānayonisaṃvattaniko pettivisayasaṃvattaniko. Yo sabbalahuso samphappalāpassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa anādeyyavācāsaṃvattaniko hoti.

"Surāmerayapānaṃ, bhikkhave, āsevitaṃ bhāvitaṃ bahulīkataṃ nirayasaṃvattanikaṃ tiracchānayonisaṃvattanikaṃ pettivisayasaṃvattanikaṃ. Yo sabbalahuso surāmerayapānassa vipāko, manussabhūtassa ummattakasaṃvattaniko hotī"ti. Dasamaṃ.

Dānavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve dānāni vatthuñca, khettaṃ dānūpapattiyo;

Kiriyaṃ dve sappurisā, abhisando vipāko cāti.

5. Uposathavaggo

1. Saṅkhittūposathasuttaṃ

41. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – "bhikkhavo"ti. "Bhadante"ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

"Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bhikkhave, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati

– ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā dutiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā tatiyena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādino saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisaṃvādako lokassa. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā catutthena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā pañcamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

“‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā chaṭṭhena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

"Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro"ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vitthatūposathasuttaṃ

42. "Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bhikkhave, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti…pe….

"'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

"Kīvamahapphalo hoti kīvamahānisaṃso kīvamahājutiko kīvamahāvipphāro? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ – aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosalānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ

kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, bhikkhave, mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

"Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo . Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'".

"Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni vassasatāni, tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'".

"Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni, yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassasahassāni yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'".

"Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni, tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tusitānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'".

"Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni aṭṭha vassasatāni, nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni

aṭṭha vassasahassāni nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'".

"Yāni, bhikkhave, mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni, paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā'"ti.

"Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnamādiye,

Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;

Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,

Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

"Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare ,

Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;

Etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,

Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

"Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,

Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;

Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,

Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

"Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,

Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;

Siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,

Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

“Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,

Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;

Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

“Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,

Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;

Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,

Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna”nti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Visākhāsuttaṃ

43. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca – “aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato kho, visākhe, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, visākhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, visākhe, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī”’ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti…pe….

“‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena

arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, visākhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

"Kīvamahapphalo hoti, kīvamahānisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvipphāro? Seyyathāpi, visākhe, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ – aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosalānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, visākhe, mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

"Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'".

"Yaṃ, visākhe, mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ, tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena vassasahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tāvatiṃsānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'".

"Yāni, visākhe, mānusakāni dve vassasatāni…pe… cattāri vassasatāni… pe… aṭṭha vassasatāni…pe… soḷasa vassasatāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, visākhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ

kho panetaṃ, visākhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – ‘kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnamādiye,

Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;

Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,

Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

‘‘Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,

Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;

Etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,

Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

‘‘Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,

Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;

Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,

Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

‘‘Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,

Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;

Siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,

Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

‘‘Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,

Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;

Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

‘‘Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,

Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;

Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,

Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna''nti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Vāseṭṭhasuttaṃ

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho vāseṭṭho upāsako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho vāseṭṭhaṃ upāsakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ''aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, vāseṭṭha, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti… pe… aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna''nti.

Evaṃ vutte vāseṭṭho upāsako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''piyā me, bhante, ñātisālohitā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, piyānampi me assa ñātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, brāhmaṇā…pe… vessā … suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā''ti.

''Evametaṃ, vāseṭṭha, evametaṃ, vāseṭṭha! Sabbe cepi, vāseṭṭha, khattiyā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, vāseṭṭha, brāhmaṇā…pe… vessā… suddā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi, vāseṭṭha, loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ , sadevakassapissa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime cepi, vāseṭṭha, mahāsālā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavaseyyuṃ, imesampissa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ( ) . Ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā''ti! Catutthaṃ.

5. Bojjhasuttaṃ

45. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho bojjhā upāsikā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho bojjhaṃ upāsikaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

"Aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato, bojjhe, uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bojjhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, bojjhe, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti…pe….

"'Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Ahaṃ pajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi, uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī'ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bojjhe, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

"Kīvamahapphalo hoti, kīvamahānisaṃso, kīvamahājutiko, kīvamahāvipphāro? Seyyathāpi, bojjhe, yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapadānaṃ pahūtarattaratanānaṃ issariyādhipaccaṃ rajjaṃ kāreyya, seyyathidaṃ – aṅgānaṃ magadhānaṃ kāsīnaṃ kosalānaṃ vajjīnaṃ mallānaṃ cetīnaṃ vaṅgānaṃ kurūnaṃ pañcālānaṃ macchānaṃ sūrasenānaṃ assakānaṃ avantīnaṃ gandhārānaṃ kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa etaṃ kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kapaṇaṃ, bojjhe, mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

"Yāni, bojjhe, mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni, cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni pañca vassasatāni cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya'".

"Yaṃ, bojjhe, mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ…pe… tāni, bojjhe, mānusakāni

dve vassasatāni…pe… cattāri vassasatāni…pe… aṭṭha vassasatāni…pe… soḷasa vassasatāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo. Tāya rattiyā tiṃsarattiyo māso. Tena māsena dvādasamāsiyo saṃvaccharo. Tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, vijjati yaṃ idhekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjeyya. Idaṃ kho panetaṃ, bojjhe, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ – 'kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā'"ti.

"Pāṇaṃ na haññe na cadinnamādiye,

Musā na bhāse na ca majjapo siyā;

Abrahmacariyā virameyya methunā,

Rattiṃ na bhuñjeyya vikālabhojanaṃ.

"Mālaṃ na dhāre na ca gandhamācare,

Mañce chamāyaṃ va sayetha santhate;

Etañhi aṭṭhaṅgikamāhuposathaṃ,

Buddhena dukkhantagunā pakāsitaṃ.

"Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanā,

Obhāsayaṃ anupariyanti yāvatā;

Tamonudā te pana antalikkhagā,

Nabhe pabhāsanti disāvirocanā.

"Etasmiṃ yaṃ vijjati antare dhanaṃ,

Muttā maṇi veḷuriyañca bhaddakaṃ;

Siṅgīsuvaṇṇaṃ atha vāpi kañcanaṃ,

Yaṃ jātarūpaṃ haṭakanti vuccati.

"Aṭṭhaṅgupetassa uposathassa,

Kalampi te nānubhavanti soḷasiṃ;

Candappabhā tāragaṇā ca sabbe.

‘‘Tasmā hi nārī ca naro ca sīlavā,

Aṭṭhaṅgupetaṃ upavassuposathaṃ;

Puññāni katvāna sukhudrayāni,

Aninditā saggamupenti ṭhāna’’nti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Anuruddhasuttaṃ

46. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā anuruddho divāvihāraṃ gato hoti paṭisallīno. Atha kho sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāyasmā anuruddho tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho tā devatā āyasmantaṃ anuruddhaṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘‘mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi – ‘‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā’’ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato anuruddhassa cittamaññāya sabbāva nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā.

Atha kho āyasmato anuruddhassa etadahosi – ‘‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva pītā assu…pe… sabbāva lohitakā assu… sabbāva odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā’’ti. Atha kho tā devatā āyasmato anuruddhassa cittamaññāya sabbāva odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā.

Atha kho tā devatā ekā ca gāyi ekā ca nacci ekā ca accharaṃ vādesi. Seyyathāpi nāma pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatāḷitassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca

pemanīyo ca madanīyo ca; evamevaṃ tāsaṃ devatānaṃ alaṅkārānaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho indriyāni okkhipi.

Atha kho tā devatā ‘‘na khvayyo anuruddho sādiyatī’’ti tatthevantaradhāyiṃsu. Atha kho āyasmā anuruddho sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā anuruddho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāhaṃ, bhante, divāvihāraṃ gato homi paṭisallīno. Atha kho, bhante, sambahulā manāpakāyikā devatā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhante, tā devatā maṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattema. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, yādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ vaṇṇaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ saraṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ saraṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma; yādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ākaṅkhāma tādisakaṃ sukhaṃ ṭhānaso paṭilabhāma. Mayaṃ, bhante anuruddha, manāpakāyikā nāma devatā imesu tīsu ṭhānesu issariyaṃ kārema vasaṃ vattemā’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva nīlā assu nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā’ti. Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā mama cittamaññāya sabbāva nīlā ahesuṃ nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālaṅkārā.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘aho vatimā devatā sabbāva pītā assu…pe… sabbāva lohitakā assu…pe… sabbāva odātā assu odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā’ti. Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā mama cittamaññāya sabbāva odātā ahesuṃ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālaṅkārā.

‘‘Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā ekā ca gāyi ekā ca nacci ekā ca accharaṃ vādesi. Seyyathāpi nāma pañcaṅgikassa tūriyassa suvinītassa suppaṭipatāḷitassa kusalehi susamannāhatassa saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemanīyo ca madanīyo ca; evamevaṃ tāsaṃ devatānaṃ alaṅkārānaṃ saddo hoti vaggu ca rajanīyo ca kamanīyo ca pemanīyo ca madanīyo ca. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhante, indriyāni okkhipiṃ.

‘‘Atha kho, bhante, tā devatā ‘na khvayyo anuruddho sādiyatī’ti tatthevantaradhāyiṃsu. Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī’’ti?

“Aṭṭhahi kho, anuruddha, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, anuruddha, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī pacchānipātinī kiṅkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī.

“Ye te bhattu garuno honti – mātāti vā pitāti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇāti vā – te sakkaroti, garuṃ karoti , māneti, pūjeti, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti.

“Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā – uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā – tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

“Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano – dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā – tesaṃ katañca katato jānāti akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccaṃsena saṃvibhajati.

“Yaṃ bhattu āharati dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā.

“Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

“Sīlavatī kho pana hoti – pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā.

“Cāgavatī kho pana hoti. Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā.

“Imehi kho, anuruddha, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī”ti.

“Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;

Taṃ sabbakāmadaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

‘‘Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye;

Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

‘‘Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

‘‘Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā;

Manāpā nāma te devā, yattha sā upapajjatī’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Dutiyavisākhāsuttaṃ

47. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Aṭṭhahi kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī pacchānipātinī kiṅkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī…pe….

‘‘Cāgavatī kho pana hoti. Vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā. Imehi kho, visākhe, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī’’ti.

‘‘Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;

Taṃ sabbakāmadaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

‘‘Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye;

Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

‘‘Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

"Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā;

Manāpā nāma te devā, yattha sā upapajjatī"ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Nakulamātāsuttaṃ

48. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati suṃsumāragire bhesakaḷāvane migadāye. Atha kho nakulamātā gahapatānī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā…pe…. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

"Aṭṭhahi kho, nakulamāte, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, nakulamāte, mātugāmo yassa mātāpitaro bhattuno denti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya tassa hoti pubbuṭṭhāyinī pacchānipātinī kiṅkārapaṭissāvinī manāpacārinī piyavādinī.

"Ye te bhattu garuno honti – mātāti vā pitāti vā samaṇabrāhmaṇāti vā – te sakkaroti garuṃ karoti māneti pūjeti, abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjeti.

"Ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā – uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā – tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

"Yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano – dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā – tesaṃ katañca katato jānāti akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccaṃsena saṃvibhajati.

"Yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā.

"Upāsikā kho pana hoti buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā.

"Sīlavatī kho pana hoti – pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā…pe….

"Cāgavatī kho pana hoti vigatamalamaccherena cetasā

agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā.

"Imehi kho, nakulamāte, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjatī"ti.

"Yo naṃ bharati sabbadā, niccaṃ ātāpi ussuko;

Taṃ sabbakāmadaṃ posaṃ, bhattāraṃ nātimaññati.

"Na cāpi sotthi bhattāraṃ, issāvādena rosaye;

Bhattu ca garuno sabbe, paṭipūjeti paṇḍitā.

"Uṭṭhāhikā analasā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

"Yā evaṃ vattati nārī, bhattu chandavasānugā;

Manāpā nāma te devā, yattha sā upapajjatī"ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Paṭhamaidhalokikasuttaṃ

49. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati pubbārāme migāramātupāsāde. Atha kho visākhā migāramātā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe…. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho visākhaṃ migāramātaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

"Catūhi kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

"Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā – uṇṇāti vā kappāsāti vā – tattha dakkhā hoti analasā tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano – dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā – tesaṃ katañca katato jānāti akatañca akatato jānāti, gilānakānañca balābalaṃ jānāti khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyañcassa paccaṃsena saṃvibhajati. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasaṅkhātaṃ taṃ jīvitahetupi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā taṃ ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti, tattha ca hoti adhuttī athenī asoṇḍī avināsikā. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Imehi kho, visākhe, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti.

“Catūhi kho, visākhe, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgā payatapāṇinī vossaggaratā yācayogā dānasaṃvibhāgaratā. Evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, visākhe, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti? Idha, visākhe, mātugāmo paññavā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, visākhe, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho, visākhe, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato

mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hotī''ti.

''Susaṃvihitakammantā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

''Saddhā sīlena sampannā, vadaññū vītamaccharā;

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

''Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, yassā vijjanti nāriyā;

Tampi sīlavatiṃ āhu, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādiniṃ.

''Soḷasākārasampannā, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā;

Tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā;

Upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpa''nti. navamaṃ;

10. Dutiyaidhalokikasuttaṃ

50. ''Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti, saṅgahitaparijano, bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo ye te bhattu abbhantarā kammantā…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo susaṃvihitakammanto hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yo so bhattu abbhantaro antojano…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saṅgahitaparijano hoti.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattu amanāpasaṅkhātaṃ taṃ jīvitahetupi na ajjhācarati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo bhattu manāpaṃ carati.

''Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo yaṃ bhattā āharati…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sambhataṃ anurakkhati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi

samannāgato mātugāmo idhalokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, ayaṃsa loko āraddho hoti.

"Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hoti. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti, sīlasampanno hoti, cāgasampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddho hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo saddhāsampanno hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo sīlasampanno hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati… pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo cāgasampanno hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññavā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmo paññāsampanno hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo paralokavijayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraloko āraddho hotī"ti.

"Susaṃvihitakammantā, saṅgahitaparijjanā;

Bhattu manāpaṃ carati, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

"Saddhā sīlena sampannā, vadaññū vītamaccharā;

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

"Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, yassā vijjanti nāriyā;

Tampi sīlavatiṃ āhu, dhammaṭṭhaṃ saccavādiniṃ.

"Soḷasākārasampannā, aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatā;

Tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā, upapajjati devalokaṃ manāpa"nti. dasamaṃ;

Uposathavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Saṃkhitte vitthate visākhe, vāseṭṭho bojjhāya pañcamaṃ;

Anuruddhaṃ puna visākhe, nakulā idhalokikā dveti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. Gotamīvaggo

1. Gotamīsuttaṃ

51. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti. ''Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā''ti.

Dutiyampi kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti. ''Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā''ti. ''Tatiyampi kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sādhu bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti. ''Alaṃ, gotami! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā''ti.

Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī ''na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā kapilavatthusmiṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena vesālī tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi. Anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena

vesālī tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī kese chedāpetvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā sambahulāhi sākiyānīhi saddhiṃ yena vesālī tena pakkāmi. Anupubbena yena vesālī mahāvanaṃ kūṭāgārasālā tenupasaṅkami. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi.

Addasā kho āyasmā ānando mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhiṃ dummanaṃ assumukhiṃ rudamānaṃ bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu tvaṃ, gotami, sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā’’ti? ‘‘Tathā hi pana, bhante ānanda, na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Tena hi tvaṃ, gotami, muhuttaṃ idheva tāva hohi, yāvāhaṃ bhagavantaṃ yācāmi mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘esā, bhante, mahāpajāpatī gotamī sūnehi pādehi rajokiṇṇena gattena dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā – ‘na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’nti. Sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, ānanda! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā’’ti.

Dutiyampi kho…pe… tatiyampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. ‘‘Alaṃ, ānanda! Mā te rucci mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ‘‘na bhagavā anujānāti mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ aññenapi pariyāyena bhagavantaṃ yāceyyaṃ mātugāmassa tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘bhabbo nu kho, bhante, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye

agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaphalaṃ vā sacchikātu''nti? ''Bhabbo, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi sakadāgāmiphalampi anāgāmiphalampi arahattaphalampi sacchikātu''nti. ''Sace, bhante, bhabbo mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā sotāpattiphalampi…pe… arahattaphalampi sacchikātuṃ, bahukārā, bhante, mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavato mātucchā āpādikā posikā khīrassa dāyikā; bhagavantaṃ janettiyā kālaṅkatāya thaññaṃ pāyesi. Sādhu, bhante, labheyya mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajja''nti.

''Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpatī gotamī aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā –

''Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kattabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Na bhikkhuniyā abhikkhuke āvāse vassaṃ upagantabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Anvaḍḍhamāsaṃ bhikkhuniyā bhikkhusaṅghato dve dhammā paccāsīsitabbā – uposathapucchakañca, ovādūpasaṅkamanañca. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Vassaṃvuṭṭhāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe tīhi ṭhānehi pavāretabbaṃ – diṭṭhena vā sutena vā parisaṅkāya vā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannāya bhikkhuniyā ubhatosaṅghe pakkhamānattaṃ caritabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Dve vassāni chasu dhammesu sikkhitasikkhāya sikkhamānāya ubhatosaṅghe upasampadā pariyesitabbā. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

''Na kenaci pariyāyena bhikkhuniyā bhikkhu akkositabbo

paribhāsitabbo. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

"Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo.

"Sace, ānanda, mahāpajāpatī gotamī ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāti, sāvassā hotu upasampadā"ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato santike ime aṭṭha garudhamme uggahetvā yena mahāpajāpatī gotamī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā mahāpajāpatiṃ gotamiṃ etadavoca –

"Sace kho tvaṃ, gotami, aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā –

"Vassasatūpasampannāya bhikkhuniyā tadahūpasampannassa bhikkhuno abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ kattabbaṃ. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo…pe….

"Ajjatagge ovaṭo bhikkhunīnaṃ bhikkhūsu vacanapatho, anovaṭo bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīsu vacanapatho. Ayampi dhammo sakkatvā garuṃ katvā mānetvā pūjetvā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyo. Sace kho tvaṃ, gotami, ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇheyyāsi, sāva te bhavissati upasampadā"ti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhante ānanda, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃnhāto uppalamālaṃ vā vassikamālaṃ vā adhimuttakamālaṃ vā labhitvā ubhohi hatthehi paṭiggahetvā uttamaṅge sirasmiṃ patiṭṭhāpeyya; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante ānanda, ime aṭṭha garudhamme paṭiggaṇhāmi yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīye"ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – "paṭiggahitā, bhante, mahāpajāpatiyā gotamiyā aṭṭha garudhammā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā"ti.

"Sace, ānanda, nālabhissa mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, ciraṭṭhitikaṃ, ānanda,

brahmacariyaṃ abhavissa, vassasahassameva saddhammo tiṭṭheyya. Yato ca kho, ānanda, mātugāmo tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito, na dāni, ānanda, brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ bhavissati. Pañceva dāni, ānanda, vassasatāni saddhammo ṭhassati.

"Seyyathāpi, ānanda, yāni kānici kulāni bahutthikāni appapurisakāni, tāni suppadhaṃsiyāni honti corehi kumbhatthenakehi; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

"Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne sālikkhette setaṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ sālikkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

"Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sampanne ucchukkhette mañjiṭṭhikā nāma rogajāti nipatati, evaṃ taṃ ucchukkhettaṃ na ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, yasmiṃ dhammavinaye labhati mātugāmo agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajjaṃ, na taṃ brahmacariyaṃ ciraṭṭhitikaṃ hoti.

"Seyyathāpi, ānanda, puriso mahato taḷākassa paṭikacceva āḷiṃ bandheyya yāvadeva udakassa anatikkamanāya; evamevaṃ kho, ānanda, mayā paṭikacceva bhikkhunīnaṃ aṭṭha garudhammā paññattā yāvajīvaṃ anatikkamanīyā"ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ovādasuttaṃ

52. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – "katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo"ti?

"Aṭṭhahi kho, ānanda, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā;

paṭibalo hoti bhikkhunisaṅghassa dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ; yebhuyyena bhikkhunīnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; na kho panetaṃ bhagavantaṃ uddissa pabbajitāya kāsāyavatthanivasanāya garudhammaṃ ajjhāpannapubbo hoti; vīsativasso vā hoti atirekavīsativasso vā. Imehi kho, ānanda, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhikkhunovādako sammannitabbo''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

53. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāpajāpatī gotamī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho sā mahāpajāpatī gotamī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

''Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā ekā vūpakaṭṭhā appamattā ātāpinī pahitattā vihareyya''nti. ''Ye kho tvaṃ, gotami, dhamme jāneyyāsi – 'ime dhammā sarāgāya saṃvattanti, no virāgāya; saṃyogāya saṃvattanti, no visaṃyogāya; ācayāya saṃvattanti, no apacayāya; mahicchatāya saṃvattanti, no appicchatāya; asantuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti, no santuṭṭhiyā; saṅgaṇikāya saṃvattanti, no pavivekāya; kosajjāya saṃvattanti, no vīriyārambhāya; dubbharatāya saṃvattanti, no subharatāyā'ti, ekaṃsena, gotami, dhāreyyāsi – 'neso dhammo, neso vinayo, netaṃ satthusāsana'''nti.

''Ye ca kho tvaṃ, gotami, dhamme jāneyyāsi – 'ime dhammā virāgāya saṃvattanti, no sarāgāya; visaṃyogāya saṃvattanti, no saṃyogāya; apacayāya saṃvattanti, no ācayāya; appicchatāya saṃvattanti, no mahicchatāya; santuṭṭhiyā saṃvattanti, no asantuṭṭhiyā; pavivekāya saṃvattanti, no saṅgaṇikāya; vīriyārambhāya saṃvattanti, no kosajjāya; subharatāya saṃvattanti, no dubbharatāyā'ti, ekaṃsena, gotami, dhāreyyāsi – 'eso dhammo, eso vinayo, etaṃ satthusāsana'''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dīghajāṇusuttaṃ

54. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā koliyesu viharati kakkarapattaṃ nāma koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho dīghajāṇu koliyaputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho dīghajāṇu koliyaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘mayaṃ, bhante, gihī kāmabhogino puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasāma, kāsikacandanaṃ paccanubhoma, mālāgandhavilepanaṃ dhārayāma, jātarūparajataṃ sādayāma. Tesaṃ no, bhante, bhagavā amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya diṭṭhadhammasukhāya, samparāyahitāya samparāyasukhāyā’’ti.

‘‘Cattārome, byagghapajja, dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā . Katamā ca, byagghapajja, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti – yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya, yadi gorakkhena, yadi issattena , yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaññatarena – tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, uṭṭhānasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, byagghapajja, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā, sedāvakkhittā, dhammikā dhammaladdhā. Te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti – ‘kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyu’nti! Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, ārakkhasampadā.

‘‘Katamā ca, byagghapajja, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti – gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino, vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino, saddhāsampannā, sīlasampannā, cāgasampannā, paññāsampannā – tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, kalyāṇamittatā.

‘‘Katamā ca, byagghapajja, samajīvitā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti – ‘ettakena vā onataṃ , ettakena vā unnata’nti ; evamevaṃ kho, byagghapajja, kulaputto

āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Sacāyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘udumbarakhādīvāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādatī’ti. Sace panāyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃvāyaṃ kulaputto marissatī’ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, byagghapajja, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā, samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, samajīvitā.

“Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, byagghapajja, bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti – itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya; devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa parihāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no vuddhi; evamevaṃ, byagghapajja, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti – itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

“Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, byagghapajja, bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti – na itthidhutto, na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya; devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa, byagghapajja, mahato taḷākassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni; evamevaṃ kho, byagghapajja, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti – na itthidhutto, na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ime kho, byagghapajja, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

“Cattārome, byagghapajja, dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, byagghapajja, saddhāsampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, saddhāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, sīlasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, cāgasampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, cāgasampadā.

“Katamā ca, byagghapajja, paññāsampadā? Idha, byagghapajja, kulaputto paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajja, paññāsampadā. Ime kho, byagghapajja, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā”ti.

“Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;

Samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ , sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

“Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;

Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

“Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;

Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī”ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Ujjayasuttaṃ

55. Atha kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “mayaṃ, bho gotama, pavāsaṃ gantukāmā. Tesaṃ no bhavaṃ gotamo amhākaṃ tathā dhammaṃ desetu – ye amhākaṃ assu dhammā diṭṭhadhammahitāya, diṭṭhadhammasukhāya, samparāyahitāya, samparāyasukhāyā”ti.

“Cattārome, brāhmaṇa, dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti, diṭṭhadhammasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā. Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvikaṃ kappeti – yadi kasiyā, yadi vaṇijjāya, yadi gorakkhena, yadi issattena, yadi rājaporisena, yadi sippaññatarena – tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, uṭṭhānasampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā, bāhābalaparicitā, sedāvakkhittā, dhammikā dhammaladdhā. Te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti – ‘kinti me ime bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyu’nti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, ārakkhasampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati tatra ye te honti – gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino, vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino, saddhāsampannā, sīlasampannā, cāgasampannā, paññāsampannā – tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kalyāṇamittatā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, samajīvitā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti – ‘ettakena vā onataṃ, ettakena vā unnata’nti; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti. Sacāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘udumbarakhādīvāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādatī’ti. Sace panāyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – ‘ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃvāyaṃ kulaputto marissatī’ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā

vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – ‘evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī’ti, ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, samajīvitā.

“Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti – itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni, cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya; devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa parihāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no vuddhi; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri apāyamukhāni honti – itthidhutto, surādhutto, akkhadhutto, pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko.

“Evaṃ samuppannānaṃ, brāhmaṇa, bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti – na itthidhutto, na surādhutto, na akkhadhutto, kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa cattāri ceva āyamukhāni cattāri ca apāyamukhāni. Tassa puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya; devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassa, brāhmaṇa, mahato taḷākassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni; evamevaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, evaṃ samuppannānaṃ bhogānaṃ cattāri āyamukhāni honti – na itthidhutto…pe… kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa diṭṭhadhammahitāya saṃvattanti diṭṭhadhammasukhāya.

“Cattārome, brāhmaṇa, kulaputtassa dhammā samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāya. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, saddhāsampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, saddhāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, sīlasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, cāgasampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, cāgasampadā.

“Katamā ca, brāhmaṇa, paññāsampadā? Idha, brāhmaṇa, kulaputto paññavā hoti…pe… sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, paññāsampadā. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro dhammā kulaputtassa samparāyahitāya saṃvattanti samparāyasukhāyā”ti.

“Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;

Samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

“Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;

Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

“Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;

Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Bhayasuttaṃ

56. “‘Bhaya’nti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Dukkha’nti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Rogo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Gaṇḍo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Salla’nti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Saṅgo’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Paṅko’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. ‘Gabbho’ti, bhikkhave, kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, ‘bhaya’nti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Yasmā ca kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi bhayā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘bhaya’nti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Kasmā ca, bhikkhave, ‘dukkha’nti…pe… ‘rogo’ti… ‘gaṇḍo’ti… ‘salla’nti… ‘saṅgo’ti… ‘paṅko’ti… ‘gabbho’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ? Yasmā ca kāmarāgarattāyaṃ, bhikkhave, chandarāgavinibaddho diṭṭhadhammikāpi gabbhā na parimuccati, samparāyikāpi gabbhā na parimuccati, tasmā ‘gabbho’ti kāmānametaṃ adhivacanaṃ”.

“Bhayaṃ dukkhañca rogo ca, gaṇḍo sallañca saṅgo ca;

Paṅko gabbho ca ubhayaṃ, ete kāmā pavuccanti;

Yattha satto puthujjano.

‘‘Otiṇṇo sātarūpena, puna gabbhāya gacchati;

Yato ca bhikkhu ātāpī, sampajaññaṃ na riccati.

‘‘So imaṃ palipathaṃ duggaṃ, atikkamma tathāvidho;

Pajaṃ jātijarūpetaṃ, phandamānaṃ avekkhatī’’ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamaāhuneyyasuttaṃ

57. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti … pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammādassanena samannāgato; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti; āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyaāhuneyyasuttaṃ

58. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti …pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; āraddhavīriyo viharati thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; āraññiko hoti pantasenāsano; aratiratisaho hoti, uppannaṃ aratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati; bhayabheravasaho hoti, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya viharati; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamapuggalasuttaṃ

59. ‘‘Aṭṭhime bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa? Katame aṭṭha? Sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti.

‘‘Cattāro ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā;

Esa saṅgho ujubhūto, paññāsīlasamāhito.

‘‘Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ;

Karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, saṅghe dinnaṃ mahapphala’’nti. navamaṃ;

10. Dutiyapuggalasuttaṃ

60. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame aṭṭha? Sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno…pe… arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti.

‘‘Cattāro ca paṭipannā, cattāro ca phale ṭhitā;

Esa saṅgho samukkaṭṭho, sattānaṃ aṭṭha puggalā.

‘‘Yajamānānaṃ manussānaṃ, puññapekkhāna pāṇinaṃ;

Karotaṃ opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, ettha dinnaṃ mahapphala’’nti. dasamaṃ;

Gotamīvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Gotamī ovādaṃ saṃkhittaṃ, dīghajāṇu ca ujjayo;

Bhayā dve āhuneyyā ca, dve ca aṭṭha puggalāti.

(7) 2. Bhūmicālavaggo

1. Icchāsuttaṃ

61. "Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'".

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'".

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati, kilamati, paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'".

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati, pamajjati, pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca madī ca, pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'".

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – 'bhikkhu iccho viharati

lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati, na pamajjati, na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati, na kilamati, na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato aghaṭato avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati, na pamajjati, na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave – ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā ’. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Alaṃsuttaṃ

62. ‘‘Chahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

“Pañcahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano alaṃ paresaṃ.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ nālaṃ attano. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; na ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

“Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ,

nālaṃ attano. Katamehi tīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

‘‘Dvīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā; no ca sandassako hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Dvīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi dvīhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

63. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamahaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyya’’nti. ‘‘Evamevaṃ panidhekacce moghapurisā mamaññeva ajjhesanti. Dhamme ca bhāsite mamaññeva anubandhitabbaṃ maññantī’’ti. ‘‘Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ, desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ, appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assa’’nti. ‘‘Tasmātiha te, bhikkhu

evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘ajjhattaṃ me cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ bhavissati susaṇṭhitaṃ, na ca uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassantī’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ’’.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ajjhattaṃ cittaṃ ṭhitaṃ hoti susaṇṭhitaṃ, na ca uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘mettā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkampi savicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkampi vicāramattaṃ bhāveyyāsi, avitakkampi avicāraṃ bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Yato kho, te bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘karuṇā me cetovimutti… muditā me cetovimutti… upekkhā me cetovimutti bhāvitā bhavissati bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā’ti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkaavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘kāye kāyānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkaavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato

te, bhikkhu, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – ‘vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti; citte cittānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti; dhammesu dhammānupassī viharissāmi ātāpī sampajāno satimā, vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassa’nti. Evañhi te, bhikkhu, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti bahulīkato, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, imaṃ samādhiṃ savitakkasavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkavicāramattampi bhāveyyāsi, avitakkaavicārampi bhāveyyāsi, sappītikampi bhāveyyāsi, nippītikampi bhāveyyāsi, sātasahagatampi bhāveyyāsi, upekkhāsahagatampi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Yato kho te, bhikkhu, ayaṃ samādhi evaṃ bhāvito hoti subhāvito, tato tvaṃ, bhikkhu, yena yeneva gagghasi phāsuṃyeva gagghasi, yattha yattha ṭhassasi phāsuṃyeva ṭhassasi, yattha yattha nisīdissasi phāsuṃyeva nisīdissasi, yattha yattha seyyaṃ kappessasi phāsuṃyeva seyyaṃ kappessasī’’ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva – yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tadanuttaraṃ – brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. ‘‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’’ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosīti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Gayāsīsasuttaṃ

64. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā gayāyaṃ viharati gayāsīse. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… ‘‘pubbāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisattova samāno obhāsaññeva kho sañjānāmi, no ca rūpāni passāmi’’.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assā’’’ti.

“So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi; no ca kho tāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assā’”ti.

“So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi – imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyāti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ti; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assā’”ti.

“So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ti… pe… tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo’ti …pe… tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo’ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā’ti…pe… tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā’ti; no ca kho tā devatā jānāmi yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ obhāsañceva sañjāneyyaṃ, rūpāni ca passeyyaṃ, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭheyyaṃ sallapeyyaṃ sākacchaṃ samāpajjeyyaṃ, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ti, tā ca devatā

jāneyyaṃ – ‘imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo’ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ – ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā’ti, tā ca devatā jāneyyaṃ yadi vā me imāhi devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti; evaṃ me idaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ parisuddhataraṃ assā’’’ti.

‘‘So kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, aparena samayena appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto obhāsañceva sañjānāmi, rūpāni ca passāmi, tāhi ca devatāhi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhāmi sallapāmi sākacchaṃ samāpajjāmi, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā amukamhā vā amukamhā vā devanikāyā’ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā imassa kammassa vipākena ito cutā tattha upapannā’ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā evamāhārā evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvediniyo’ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi – ‘imā devatā evaṃdīghāyukā evaṃciraṭṭhitikā’ti, tā ca devatā jānāmi yadi vā me devatāhi saddhiṃ sannivutthapubbaṃ yadi vā na sannivutthapubbanti.

‘‘Yāvakīvañca me, bhikkhave, evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, neva tāvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me, bhikkhave, evaṃ aṭṭhaparivaṭṭaṃ adhidevañāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ; ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi; akuppā me cetovimutti ; ayamantimā jāti natthi dāni punabbhavo’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Abhibhāyatanasuttaṃ

65. ‘‘Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

‘‘Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. ‘Tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha abhibhāyatanānī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Vimokkhasuttaṃ

66. “Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, vimokkhā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo vimokkho.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī, bahiddhā rūpāni passati. Ayaṃ dutiyo vimokkho.

“Subhanteva adhimutto hoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo vimokkho.

“Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ catuttho vimokkho.

“Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti

viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ pañcamo vimokkho.

‘‘Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho vimokkho.

‘‘Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ sattamo vimokkho.

‘‘Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo vimokkho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha vimokkhā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Anariyavohārasuttaṃ

67. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha? Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā, diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha anariyavohārā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Ariyavohārasuttaṃ

68. ‘‘Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame aṭṭha? Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā, diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha ariyavohārā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parisāsuttaṃ

69. ‘‘Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, parisā. Katamā aṭṭha? Khattiyaparisā, brāhmaṇaparisā, gahapatiparisā, samaṇaparisā, cātumahārājikaparisā, tāvatiṃsaparisā, māraparisā, brahmaparisā. Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, anekasataṃ khattiyaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti. Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti – ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā’ti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti – ‘ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā’’’ti.

"Abhijānāmi kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, anekasataṃ brāhmaṇaparisaṃ… pe… gahapatiparisaṃ… samaṇaparisaṃ… cātumahārājikaparisaṃ… tāvatiṃsaparisaṃ… māraparisaṃ… brahmaparisaṃ upasaṅkamitā. Tatrapi mayā sannisinnapubbañceva sallapitapubbañca sākacchā ca samāpannapubbā. Tattha yādisako tesaṃ vaṇṇo hoti tādisako mayhaṃ vaṇṇo hoti, yādisako tesaṃ saro hoti tādisako mayhaṃ saro hoti. Dhammiyā ca kathāya sandassemi samādapemi samuttejemi sampahaṃsemi. Bhāsamānañca maṃ na jānanti – 'ko nu kho ayaṃ bhāsati devo vā manusso vā'ti. Dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā antaradhāyāmi. Antarahitañca maṃ na jānanti – 'ko nu kho ayaṃ antarahito devo vā manusso vā'ti. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha parisā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhūmicālasuttaṃ

70. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya vesāliṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – "gaṇhāhi, ānanda, nisīdanaṃ. Yena cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkamissāma divāvihārāyā''ti. "Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā nisīdanaṃ ādāya bhagavantaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.

Atha kho bhagavā yena cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – "ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ bahuputtakaṃ cetiyaṃ; ramaṇīyaṃ sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so, ānanda, kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā. Ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā''ti. Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ; na bhagavantaṃ yāci – "tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna''nti, yathā taṃ mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

Dutiyampi kho bhagavā…pe… tatiyampi kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ

ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ramaṇīyā, ānanda, vesālī, ramaṇīyaṃ udenaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ gotamakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sattambaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ bahuputtakaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ sārandadaṃ cetiyaṃ, ramaṇīyaṃ cāpālaṃ cetiyaṃ. Yassa kassaci, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā bahulīkatā yānīkatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, ākaṅkhamāno so, ānanda, kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā. Tathāgatassa kho, ānanda, cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā…pe… ākaṅkhamāno, ānanda, tathāgato kappaṃ vā tiṭṭheyya kappāvasesaṃ vā’’ti. Evampi kho āyasmā ānando bhagavatā oḷārike nimitte kayiramāne oḷārike obhāse kayiramāne nāsakkhi paṭivijjhituṃ; na bhagavantaṃ yāci – ‘‘tiṭṭhatu, bhante, bhagavā kappaṃ, tiṭṭhatu sugato kappaṃ bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussāna’’nti, yathā taṃ mārena pariyuṭṭhitacitto.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘gaccha tvaṃ , ānanda, yassa dāni kālaṃ maññasī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paṭissutvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā bhagavato avidūre aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisīdi. Atha kho māro pāpimā acirapakkante āyasmante ānande bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – ‘na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhū na sāvakā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantī’ti. Etarahi, bhante, bhikkhū bhagavato sāvakā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacārino, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti.

‘‘Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – ‘na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me bhikkhuniyo na sāvikā bhavissanti…pe… yāva me upāsakā na sāvakā bhavissanti…pe… yāva me upāsikā na sāvikā bhavissanti viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā

bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhissanti desessanti paññapessanti paṭṭhapessanti vivarissanti vibhajissanti uttānīkarissanti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desessantī'ti. Etarahi, bhante, upāsikā bhagavato sāvikā viyattā vinītā visāradā pattayogakkhemā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā sāmīcippaṭipannā anudhammacāriniyo, sakaṃ ācariyakaṃ uggahetvā ācikkhanti desenti paññapenti paṭṭhapenti vivaranti vibhajanti uttānīkaronti, uppannaṃ parappavādaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetvā sappāṭihāriyaṃ dhammaṃ desenti.

"Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Bhāsitā kho panesā, bhante, bhagavatā vācā – 'na tāvāhaṃ, pāpima, parinibbāyissāmi yāva me idaṃ brahmacariyaṃ na iddhañceva bhavissati phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsita'nti. Etarahi, bhante, bhagavato brahmacariyaṃ iddhañceva phītañca vitthārikaṃ bāhujaññaṃ puthubhūtaṃ, yāva devamanussehi suppakāsitaṃ.

"Parinibbātu dāni, bhante, bhagavā, parinibbātu sugato. Parinibbānakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato"ti. "Appossukko tvaṃ, pāpima, hohi. Naciraṃ tathāgatassa parinibbānaṃ bhavissati. Ito tiṇṇaṃ māsānaṃ accayena tathāgato parinibbāyissatī"ti.

Atha kho bhagavā cāpāle cetiye sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossaji. Ossaṭṭhe ca bhagavatā āyusaṅkhāre mahābhūmicālo ahosi bhiṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Atha kho bhagavā etamatthaṃ viditvā tāyaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ udānaṃ udānesi –

"Tulamatulañca sambhavaṃ, bhavasaṅkhāramavassaji muni;

Ajjhattarato samāhito, abhindi kavacamivattasambhava"nti.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – "mahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo; sumahā vatāyaṃ bhūmicālo bhiṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā"ti?

Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – "mahā vatāyaṃ, bhante,

bhūmicālo; sumahā vatāyaṃ, bhante, bhūmicālo bhiṃsanako salomahaṃso, devadundubhiyo ca phaliṃsu. Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu, ko paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā''ti?

"Aṭṭhime, ānanda, hetū, aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Katame aṭṭha? Ayaṃ, ānanda, mahāpathavī udake patiṭṭhitā; udakaṃ vāte patiṭṭhitaṃ; vāto ākāsaṭṭho hoti. So, ānanda, samayo yaṃ mahāvātā vāyanti; mahāvātā vāyantā udakaṃ kampenti; udakaṃ kampitaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti. Ayaṃ, ānanda, paṭhamo hetu, paṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā iddhimā cetovasippatto devatā vā mahiddhikā mahānubhāvā. Tassa parittā pathavīsaññā bhāvitā hoti, appamāṇā āposaññā. So imaṃ pathaviṃ kampeti saṅkampeti sampakampeti sampavedheti. Ayaṃ, ānanda, dutiyo hetu, dutiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, tatiyo hetu; tatiyo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchismā nikkhamati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, catuttho hetu, catuttho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, pañcamo hetu, pañcamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, chaṭṭho hetu, chaṭṭho paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato sato sampajāno āyusaṅkhāraṃ ossajjati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, sattamo hetu, sattamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa

pātubhāvāya.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, yadā tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, tadāyaṃ pathavī kampati saṅkampati sampakampati sampavedhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, aṭṭhamo hetu, aṭṭhamo paccayo mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāya. Ime kho, ānanda, aṭṭha hetū, aṭṭha paccayā mahato bhūmicālassa pātubhāvāyā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Bhūmicālavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Icchā alañca saṃkhittaṃ, gayā abhibhunā saha;

Vimokkho dve ca vohārā, parisā bhūmicālenāti.

(8) 3. Yamakavaggo

1. Paṭhamasaddhāsuttaṃ

71. ‘‘Saddho ca , bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko…pe… dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro… pe… parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti… pe… visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī…pe… catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ

saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya'''nti.

''Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasaddhāsuttaṃ

72. ''Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā'ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

''Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto… pe… bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko…pe… dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro…pe… parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti …pe… visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati…pe… ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya'''nti.

''Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ

deseti. Ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, āsavānañca khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

73. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ''maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvetha no tumhe, bhikkhave, maraṇassati''nti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahaṃ kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho,

bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Aññataropi kho bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ahampi kho, bhante, bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti. ''Yathā kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, bhikkhu, bhāvesi maraṇassati''nti? ''Idha mayhaṃ bhante, evaṃ hoti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante bhāvemi maraṇassati''nti.

Evaṃ vutte bhagavā te bhikkhū etadavoca – ''yvāyaṃ , bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ rattindivaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ , bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ divasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti; yo cāyaṃ , bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ upaḍḍhadivasaṃ jīveyyaṃ, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ , bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti; yo cāyaṃ , bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ upaḍḍhapiṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ

assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ , bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ cattāro pañca ālope saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhū pamattā viharanti, dandhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya'".

"Yo ca khvāyaṃ , bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṅkhāditvā ajjhoharāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti. Yo cāyaṃ , bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāveti – 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi, passasitvā vā assasāmi, bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasi kareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā'ti – ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhū appamattā viharanti, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya'".

"Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'appamattā viharissāma, tikkhaṃ maraṇassatiṃ bhāvayissāma āsavānaṃ khayāyā'ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabba''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyamaraṇassatisuttaṃ

74. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi …pe… maraṇassati, bhikkhave, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā.

"Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca, bhikkhave, maraṇassati kathaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyā patihitāya iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa – ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo'ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ – 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'"ti.

"Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa

antarāyāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

"Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu rattiṃ kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rattiyā nikkhantāya divase patihite iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa – ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo. Upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ, bhattaṃ vā me bhuttaṃ byāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me kuppeyya, semhaṃ vā me kuppeyya, satthakā vā me vātā kuppeyyuṃ, manussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ, amanussā vā maṃ upakkameyyuṃ; tena me assa kālakiriyā. So mama assa antarāyo'ti. Tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā iti paṭisañcikkhitabbaṃ – 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'"ti.

"Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahīnā ye me assu divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā teneva pītipāmojjena vihātabbaṃ ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, maraṇassati evaṃ bahulīkatā mahapphalā hoti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamasampadāsuttaṃ

75. “Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā – imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha sampadā’’ti.

“Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;

Samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

“Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

“Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;

Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

“Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;

Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyasampadāsuttaṃ

76. “Aṭṭhimā, bhikkhave, sampadā. Katamā aṭṭha? Uṭṭhānasampadā, ārakkhasampadā, kalyāṇamittatā, samajīvitā, saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, uṭṭhānasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto yena kammaṭṭhānena jīvitaṃ kappeti – yadi kasiyā yadi vaṇijjāya yadi gorakkhena yadi issattena yadi rājaporisena yadi sippaññatarena – tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātunti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, uṭṭhānasampadā.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ārakkhasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalapāricitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā te ārakkhena guttiyā sampādeti – 'kinti me bhoge neva rājāno hareyyuṃ, na corā hareyyuṃ, na aggi ḍaheyya, na udakaṃ vaheyya, na appiyā dāyādā hareyyu'nti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ārakkhasampadā.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto yasmiṃ gāme vā nigame vā paṭivasati, tattha ye te honti gahapatī vā gahapatiputtā vā daharā vā vuddhasīlino vuddhā vā vuddhasīlino saddhāsampannā sīlasampannā cāgasampannā paññāsampannā, tehi saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yathārūpānaṃ saddhāsampannānaṃ saddhāsampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ sīlasampannānaṃ sīlasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ cāgasampannānaṃ cāgasampadaṃ anusikkhati, yathārūpānaṃ paññāsampannānaṃ paññāsampadaṃ anusikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇamittatā.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samajīvitā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, tulādhāro vā tulādhārantevāsī vā tulaṃ paggahetvā jānāti – 'ettakena vā onataṃ, ettakena vā unnata'nti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Sacāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto appāyo samāno uḷāraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro 'udumbarakhādī vāyaṃ kulaputto bhoge khādatī'ti. Sace panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto mahāyo samāno kasiraṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'ajeṭṭhamaraṇaṃ vāyaṃ kulaputto marissatī'ti. Yato ca khoyaṃ, bhikkhave, kulaputto āyañca bhogānaṃ viditvā vayañca bhogānaṃ viditvā samaṃ jīvikaṃ kappeti nāccogāḷhaṃ nātihīnaṃ – 'evaṃ me āyo vayaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati, na ca me vayo āyaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassatī'ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samajīvitā.

"Katamā ca bhikkhave, saddhāsampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – 'itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhāsampadā.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto

pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīlasampadā.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, cāgasampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati…pe… yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, cāgasampadā.

"Katamā ca, bhikkhave, paññāsampadā? Idha, bhikkhave, kulaputto paññavā hoti…pe… sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññāsampadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha sampadā"ti.

"Uṭṭhātā kammadheyyesu, appamatto vidhānavā;

Samaṃ kappeti jīvikaṃ, sambhataṃ anurakkhati.

"Saddho sīlena sampanno, vadaññū vītamaccharo;

Niccaṃ maggaṃ visodheti, sotthānaṃ samparāyikaṃ.

"Iccete aṭṭha dhammā ca, saddhassa gharamesino;

Akkhātā saccanāmena, ubhayattha sukhāvahā.

"Diṭṭhadhammahitatthāya, samparāyasukhāya ca;

Evametaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ, cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhatī"ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Icchāsuttaṃ

77. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – "āvuso bhikkhavo"ti! "Āvuso"ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

"Aṭṭhime, āvuso, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame aṭṭha? Idhāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, 'bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā'".

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato ghaṭato vāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”’.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, socī ca paridevī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”’.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena majjati pamajjati pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati na ghaṭati na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, madī ca pamādī ca, cuto ca saddhammā”’.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya, lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā”’.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa uṭṭhahato, ghaṭato, vāyamato lābhāya, lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, uṭṭhahati, ghaṭati, vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā”’.

“Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya, lābho nuppajjati. So tena alābhena na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya,

na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, na ca lābhī, na ca socī na ca paridevī, accuto ca saddhammā’’’.

‘‘Idha panāvuso, bhikkhuno pavivittassa viharato nirāyattavuttino icchā uppajjati lābhāya. So na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya. Tassa anuṭṭhahato, aghaṭato, avāyamato lābhāya, lābho uppajjati. So tena lābhena na majjati na pamajjati na pamādamāpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccatāvuso, ‘bhikkhu iccho viharati lābhāya, na uṭṭhahati, na ghaṭati, na vāyamati lābhāya, lābhī ca, na ca madī na ca pamādī, accuto ca saddhammā’. Ime kho, āvuso, aṭṭha puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Alaṃsuttaṃ

78. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… chahāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi chahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Pañcahāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… sandassako ca hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, alaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Catūhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti…pe… no ca sandassako hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

‘‘Catūhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ

attano. Katamehi catūhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… sandassako ca hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

"Tīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti…pe… no ca sandassako hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

"Tīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi tīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti…pe… atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano.

"Dvīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti…pe… no ca sandassako hoti…pe… sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ attano, nālaṃ paresaṃ.

"Dvīhāvuso, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano. Katamehi dvīhi? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu na heva kho khippanisanti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu; no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraṇajātiko hoti; no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhitā hoti; no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā; sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Imehi kho, āvuso, dvīhi dhammehi

samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ paresaṃ, nālaṃ attano''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parihānasuttaṃ

79. "Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā, saṃsaggārāmatā, papañcārāmatā – ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

"Aṭṭhime, bhikkhave, dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame aṭṭha? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mattaññutā, asaṃsaggārāmatā, nippapañcārāmatā – ime kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kusītārambhavatthusuttaṃ

80. "Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, kusītavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati. Kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilamissati. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ. Kammaṃ kho pana me karontassa kāyo kilanto. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'maggo me gantabbo bhavissati. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilamissati. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ kusītavatthu.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantassa kāyo kilanto. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Idaṃ bhikkhave, catutthaṃ kusītavatthu.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo kilanto akammañño. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ kusītavatthu.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo garuko akammañño māsācitaṃ maññe. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭhaṃ kusītavatthu.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho atthi kappo nipajjituṃ. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamaṃ kusītavatthu.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa me kāyo dubbalo akammañño. Handāhaṃ nipajjāmī'ti. So nipajjati, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamaṃ kusītavatthu. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha kusītavatthūni.

"Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, ārambhavatthūni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kattabbaṃ hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – 'kammaṃ kho me kattabbaṃ bhavissati. Kammaṃ kho mayā karontena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā'ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā kammaṃ kataṃ hoti. Tassa

evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho kammaṃ akāsiṃ. Kammaṃ kho panāhaṃ karonto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā’ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gantabbo hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – maggo kho me gantabbo bhavissati. Maggaṃ kho pana me gacchantena na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā maggo gato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ahaṃ kho maggaṃ agamāsiṃ. Maggaṃ kho panāhaṃ gacchanto nāsakkhiṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasi kātuṃ. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto na labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto nālatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo lahuko kammañño. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto labhati lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ahaṃ kho gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya caranto alatthaṃ lūkhassa vā paṇītassa vā bhojanassa yāvadatthaṃ pāripūriṃ. Tassa me kāyo balavā kammañño. Handāhaṃ vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭhaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppanno hoti appamattako ābādho. Tassa evaṃ hoti – uppanno kho me ayaṃ appamattako ābādho. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho pavaḍḍheyya. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi…pe… idaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamaṃ ārambhavatthu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho gilānā vuṭṭhito aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ābādho paccudāvatteyya. Handāhaṃ paṭikacceva vīriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya

asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāyā'ti. So vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamaṃ ārambhavatthu. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha ārambhavatthūnī''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Yamakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve saddhā dve maraṇassatī, dve sampadā athāpare;

Icchā alaṃ parihānaṃ, kusītārambhavatthūnīti.

(9) 4. Sativaggo

1. Satisampajaññasuttaṃ

81. ''Satisampajaññe, bhikkhave, asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ. Hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti indriyasaṃvaro. Indriyasaṃvare asati indriyasaṃvaravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sīlaṃ. Sīle asati sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi. Sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo. Nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satisampajaññe asati satisampajaññavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ; hirottappe asati hirottappavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

''Satisampajaññe, bhikkhave, sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ. Hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti indriyasaṃvaro. Indriyasaṃvare sati indriyasaṃvarasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sīlaṃ. Sīle sati sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi. Sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo. Nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ

hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satisampajaññe sati satisampajaññasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti hirottappaṃ; hirottappe sati hirottappasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Puṇṇiyasuttaṃ

82. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena appekadā tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti, appekadā na paṭibhātī''ti? ''Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti, no cupasaṅkamitā; neva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, upasaṅkamitā ca; evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti, upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsitā…pe… payirupāsitā ca, no ca paripucchitā… paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti… ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti… sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati… dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Neva tāva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

''Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, upasaṅkamitā ca, payirupāsitā ca, paripucchitā ca, ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti; evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Imehi kho, puṇṇiya, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantapaṭibhānā tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hotī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mūlakasuttaṃ

83. ''Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃadhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā'ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃparibbājakānaṃkintibyākareyyāthā''ti?''Bhagavaṃmūlakā

no, bhante, dhammā, bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī''ti.

''Tena hi, bhikkhave, desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca – ''sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – 'kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃadhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā'ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha – 'chandamūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhippamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā'ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Corasuttaṃ

84. ''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Appaharantassa paharati, anavasesaṃ ādiyati, itthiṃ hanati, kumāriṃ dūseti, pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, rājakosaṃ vilumpati, accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, na ca nidhānakusalo hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti.

''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, ciraṭṭhitiko hoti. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na appaharantassa paharati, na anavasesaṃ ādiyati, na itthiṃ hanati, na kumāriṃ dūseti, na pabbajitaṃ vilumpati, na rājakosaṃ vilumpati, na accāsanne kammaṃ karoti, nidhānakusalo ca hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro na khippaṃ pariyāpajjati, ciraṭṭhitiko hotī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Samaṇasuttaṃ

85. '''Samaṇo'ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. 'Brāhmaṇo'ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. 'Vedagū'ti, bhikkhave,

tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Bhisakko’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Nimmalo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Vimalo’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Ñāṇī’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. ‘Vimutto’ti, bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassā’’ti.

‘‘Yaṃ samaṇena pattabbaṃ, brāhmaṇena vusīmatā;

Yaṃ vedagunā pattabbaṃ, bhisakkena anuttaraṃ.

‘‘Yaṃ nimmalena pattabbaṃ, vimalena sucīmatā;

Yaṃ ñāṇinā ca pattabbaṃ, vimuttena anuttaraṃ.

‘‘Sohaṃ vijitasaṅgāmo, mutto mocemi bandhanā;

Nāgomhi paramadanto, asekho parinibbuto’’ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Yasasuttaṃ

86. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena icchānaṅgalaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosuṃ kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā – ‘‘samaṇo khalu bho gotamo sakyaputto sakyakulā pabbajito icchānaṅgalaṃ anuppatto icchānaṅgale viharati icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Taṃ kho pana bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho…pe… sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanaṃ hotī’’’ti.

Atha kho icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiyā accayena pahutaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya yena icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhaṃsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nāgito bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nāgitaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ke pana te, nāgita, uccāsaddā mahāsaddā kevaṭṭā maññe macchavilope’’ti? ‘‘Ete, bhante, icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahutaṃ khādanīyaṃ bhojanīyaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā bhagavantaṃyeva uddissa bhikkhusaṅghañcā’’ti. ‘‘Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita,

nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā''ti.

"Adhivāsetu dāni, bhante, bhagavā. Adhivāsetu sugato. Adhivāsanakālo dāni, bhante, bhagavato. Yena yeneva dāni, bhante, bhagavā gamissati tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Seyyathāpi, bhante, thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ udakāni pavattanti; evamevaṃ kho, bhante, yena yeneva dāni bhagavā gamissati tanninnāva bhavissanti brāhmaṇagahapatikā negamā ceva jānapadā ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi, bhante, bhagavato sīlapaññāṇa''nti.

"Māhaṃ, nāgita, yasena samāgamaṃ, mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho, nāgita, nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīḷhasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyya.

"Devatāpi kho, nāgita, ekaccā nayimassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhiniyo assu akicchalābhiniyo akasiralābhiniyo, yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tumhākampi kho, nāgita, saṅgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttānaṃ viharataṃ evaṃ hoti – 'na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchalābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana me āyasmanto saṅgamma samāgamma saṅgaṇikavihāraṃ anuyuttā viharanti'''.

"Idhāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhū passāmi aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena sañjagghante saṅkīḷante. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchalābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana me āyasmanto aññamaññaṃ aṅgulipatodakena sañjagghanti saṅkīḷanti'''.

"Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhū passāmi yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutte viharante. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'na hi nūname āyasmanto imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhino assu akicchalābhino akasiralābhino. Yassāhaṃ nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Tathā hi pana me āyasmanto yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyuttā viharanti'".

"Idhāhaṃ , nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'idāni imaṃ āyasmantaṃ ārāmiko vā upaṭṭhahissati samaṇuddeso vā. Taṃ tamhā samādhimhā cāvessatī'ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

"Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe pacalāyamānaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'idāni ayamāyasmā imaṃ niddākilamathaṃ paṭivinodetvā araññasaññaṃyeva manasi karissati ekatta'nti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

"Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe asamāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'idāni ayamāyasmā asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ samādahissati , samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī'ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

"Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ araññe samāhitaṃ nisinnaṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, nāgita, evaṃ hoti – 'idāni ayamāyasmā avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccissati, vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ anurakkhissatī'ti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena.

"Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāriṃ lābhiṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ nikāmayamāno riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni; gāmanigamarājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno na attamano homi gāmantavihārena.

"Idha panāhaṃ, nāgita, bhikkhuṃ passāmi āraññikaṃ lābhiṃ

cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. So taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipaṇāmetvā na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ, nāgita, tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araññavihārena. ‘‘Yasmāhaṃ , nāgita, samaye addhānamaggappaṭipanno na kañci passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me, nāgita, tasmiṃ samaye hoti antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Pattanikujjanasuttaṃ

87. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya . Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti , buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ nikkujjeyya.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na bhikkhūnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, na bhikkhūnaṃ avāsāya parisakkati, na bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati, na bhikkhū bhikkhūhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahaṅgehi samannāgatassa upāsakassa ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho pattaṃ ukkujjeyyā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Appasādapavedanīyasuttaṃ

88. ‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyuṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, agocare ca naṃ passanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā appasādaṃ pavedeyyuṃ.

‘‘Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyuṃ. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, na gihī akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,

dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, gocare ca naṃ passanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamānā upāsakā pasādaṃ pavedeyyu''nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭisāraṇīyasuttaṃ

89. ''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ kareyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, gihī akkosati paribhāsati, gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañca gihipaṭissavaṃ na saccāpeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyaṃ kammaṃ kareyya.

''Aṭṭhahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyya. Katamehi aṭṭhahi? Na gihīnaṃ alābhāya parisakkati, na gihīnaṃ anatthāya parisakkati, na gihī akkosati paribhāsati, na gihī gihīhi bhedeti, buddhassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, saṅghassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, dhammikañca gihipaṭissavaṃ saccāpeti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno ākaṅkhamāno saṅgho paṭisāraṇīyakammaṃ paṭippassambheyyā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sammāvattanasuttaṃ

90. ''Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabbaṃ – na upasampādetabbo, na nissayo dātabbo, na sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo, na bhikkhunovādakasammuti sāditabbā, sammatenapi bhikkhuniyo na ovaditabbā, na kāci saṅghasammuti sāditabbā, na kismiñci paccekaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbo, na ca tena mūlena vuṭṭhāpetabbo. Tassapāpiyasikakammakatena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā imesu aṭṭhasu dhammesu sammā vattitabba''nti. Dasamaṃ.

Sativaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Satipuṇṇiyamūlena, corasamaṇena pañcamaṃ;

Yaso pattappasādena, paṭisāraṇīyañca vattananti.

(10) 5. Sāmaññavaggo

91-116. Atha kho bojjhā upāsikā , sirīmā, padumā, sutanā , manujā, uttarā, muttā, khemā, rucī , cundī, bimbī, sumanā, mallikā, tissā, tissamātā , soṇā, soṇāya mātā , kāṇā, kāṇamātā , uttarā nandamātā, visākhā migāramātā, khujjuttarā upāsikā, sāmāvatī upāsikā, suppavāsā koliyadhītā , suppiyā upāsikā, nakulamātā gahapatānī.

Sāmaññavaggo pañcamo.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(11). Rāgapeyyālaṃ

117. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

118. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti. Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni pītāni pītavaṇṇāni… pe… lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni…pe… odātāni odātavaṇṇāni…pe… odātanibhāsāni, tāni abhibhuyya ‘jānāmi passāmī’ti evaṃsaññī hoti – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’.

119. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame aṭṭha? Rūpī rūpāni passati, ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati, subhanteva adhimutto hoti, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘anantoākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja

viharati, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’.

120-146. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’.

147-626. ‘‘Dosassa…pe… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa … māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa… madassa… pamādassa abhiññāya…pe… pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime aṭṭha dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Aṭṭhakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Navakanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Sambodhivaggo

1. Sambodhisuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi –

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘sambodhipakkhikānaṃ , āvuso, dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthā’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā…pe… bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘sambodhipakkhikānaṃ, āvuso, dhammānaṃ kā upanisā bhāvanāyā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha –

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Sambodhipakkhikānaṃ, āvuso, dhammānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhamā upanisā bhāvanāya.

‘‘Punacaparaṃ,āvuso,bhikkhusīlavāhoti,pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Sambodhipakkhikānaṃ, āvuso, dhammānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Sambodhipakkhikānaṃ, āvuso, dhammānaṃ ayaṃ tatiyā upanisā bhāvanāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Sambodhipakkhikānaṃ, āvuso, dhammānaṃ ayaṃ catutthī upanisā bhāvanāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Sambodhipakkhikānaṃ, āvuso, dhammānaṃ ayaṃ pañcamī upanisā bhāvanāya’’.

“Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – sīlavā bhavissati, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharissati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu.

“Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

“Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – āraddhavīriyo viharissati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu.

“Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – paññavā bhavissati udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

“Tena ca pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu

patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttari bhāvetabbā – asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā byāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino, bhikkhave, anattasaññā saṇṭhāti. Anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭheva dhamme nibbāna''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Nissayasuttaṃ

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – '''nissayasampanno nissayasampanno'ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhu nissayasampanno hotī''ti? ''Saddhaṃ ce, bhikkhu, bhikkhu nissāya akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, pahīnamevassa taṃ akusalaṃ hoti. Hiriṃ ce, bhikkhu, bhikkhu nissāya… pe… ottappaṃ ce, bhikkhu, bhikkhu nissāya…pe… vīriyaṃ ce, bhikkhu, bhikkhu nissāya…pe… paññaṃ ce, bhikkhu, bhikkhu nissāya akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti, pahīnamevassa taṃ akusalaṃ hoti. Taṃ hissa bhikkhuno akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ, yaṃsa ariyāya paññāya disvā pahīnaṃ''.

''Tena ca pana, bhikkhu, bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro upanissāya vihātabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bhikkhu nissayasampanno hotī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Meghiyasuttaṃ

3. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā cālikāyaṃ viharati cālikāpabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā meghiyo bhagavato upaṭṭhāko hoti. Atha kho āyasmā meghiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho āyasmā meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''icchāmahaṃ, bhante, jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pavisitu''nti. ''Yassa dāni tvaṃ, meghiya, kālaṃ maññasī''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā meghiyo pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena kimikāḷāya nadiyā tīraṃ tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā meghiyo kimikāḷāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanaṃ pāsādikaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ. Disvānassa etadahosi – ''pāsādikaṃ vatidaṃ ambavanaṃ

ramaṇīyaṃ, alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya. Sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāhaṃ imaṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā meghiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya jantugāmaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Jantugāme piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena kimikāḷāya nadiyā tīraṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, kimikāḷāya nadiyā tīre jaṅghāvihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno ambavanaṃ pāsādikaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ. Disvāna me etadahosi – 'pāsādikaṃ vatidaṃ ambavanaṃ ramaṇīyaṃ. Alaṃ vatidaṃ kulaputtassa padhānatthikassa padhānāya. Sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, āgaccheyyāhaṃ imaṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā'ti. Sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā''ti. ''Āgamehi tāva, meghiya! Ekakamhi tāva yāva aññopi koci bhikkhu āgacchatī''ti .

Dutiyampi kho āyasmā meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''bhagavato, bhante, natthi kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo. Mayhaṃ kho pana, bhante, atthi uttari karaṇīyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo. Sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā''ti. ''Āgamehi tāva, meghiya, ekakamhi tāva yāva aññopi koci bhikkhu āgacchatī''ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''bhagavato, bhante, natthi kiñci uttari karaṇīyaṃ, natthi katassa paṭicayo. Mayhaṃ kho pana, bhante, atthi uttari karaṇīyaṃ, atthi katassa paṭicayo. Sace maṃ bhagavā anujāneyya, gaccheyyāhaṃ taṃ ambavanaṃ padhānāyā''ti. ''Padhānanti kho, meghiya, vadamānaṃ kinti vadeyyāma! Yassa dāni tvaṃ, meghiya, kālaṃ maññasī''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā meghiyo uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena taṃ ambavanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ ambavanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Atha kho āyasmato meghiyassa tasmiṃ ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ – kāmavitakko, byāpādavitakko, vihiṃsāvitakko. Atha kho āyasmato meghiyassa etadahosi – ''acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Saddhāya ca vatamhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā; atha ca panimehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsattā – kāmavitakkena, byāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkenā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā meghiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā meghiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

"Idha mayhaṃ, bhante, tasmiṃ ambavane viharantassa yebhuyyena tayo pāpakā akusalā vitakkā samudācaranti, seyyathidaṃ – kāmavitakko, byāpādavitakko, vihiṃsāvitakko. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – 'acchariyaṃ vata bho, abbhutaṃ vata bho! Saddhāya ca vatamhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā; atha ca panimehi tīhi pāpakehi akusalehi vitakkehi anvāsattā – kāmavitakkena, byāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkenāti"'.

"Aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā pañca dhammā paripakkāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca? Idha, meghiya, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, meghiya, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, meghiya, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, meghiya, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ catuttho dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, meghiya, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Aparipakkāya, meghiya, cetovimuttiyā ayaṃ pañcamo dhammo paripakkāya saṃvattati.

"Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, meghiya, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – 'sīlavā bhavissati…pe. … samādāya sikkhissati sikkhāpadesu"'.

“Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, meghiya, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – ‘yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī”’.

“Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, meghiya, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – ‘āraddhavīriyo viharissati… pe… anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu”’.

“Kalyāṇamittassetaṃ, meghiya, bhikkhuno pāṭikaṅkhaṃ kalyāṇasahāyassa kalyāṇasampavaṅkassa – ‘paññavā bhavissati…pe… sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā”’.

“Tena ca pana, meghiya, bhikkhunā imesu pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cattāro dhammā uttari bhāvetabbā – asubhā bhāvetabbā rāgassa pahānāya, mettā bhāvetabbā byāpādassa pahānāya, ānāpānassati bhāvetabbā vitakkupacchedāya, aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā asmimānasamugghātāya. Aniccasaññino, meghiya, anattasaññā saṇṭhāti. Anattasaññī asmimānasamugghātaṃ pāpuṇāti diṭṭheva dhamme nibbāna”nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nandakasuttaṃ

4. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā nandako upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yenupaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhāsi kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamāno. Atha kho bhagavā kathāpariyosānaṃ viditvā ukkāsetvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivariṃsu kho te bhikkhū bhagavato dvāraṃ.

Atha kho bhagavā upaṭṭhānasālaṃ pavisitvā paññattāsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nandakaṃ etadavoca – “dīgho kho tyāyaṃ, nandaka, dhammapariyāyo bhikkhūnaṃ paṭibhāsi. Api me piṭṭhi āgilāyati bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitassa kathāpariyosānaṃ āgamayamānassā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā nandako sārajjamānarūpo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “na kho pana mayaṃ, bhante, jānāma ‘bhagavā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito’ti. Sace hi mayaṃ, bhante, jāneyyāma ‘bhagavā bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhito’ti, ettakampi ( ) no nappaṭibhāseyyā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ nandakaṃ sārajjamānarūpaṃ viditvā āyasmantaṃ nandakaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sādhu, sādhu, nandaka! Etaṃ kho, nandaka, tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe dhammiyā kathāya sannisīdeyyātha. Sannipatitānaṃ vo, nandaka, dvayaṃ karaṇīyaṃ – dhammī vā kathā ariyo vā tuṇhībhāvo. Saddho ca, nandaka, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā’ti. Yato ca kho, nandaka, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, nandaka, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissā’ti. Yato ca kho, nandaka, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, nandaka, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathāpi, nandaka, pāṇako catuppādako assa. Tassa eko pādo omako lāmako. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro assa. Evamevaṃ kho, nandaka, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā’’’ti.

‘‘Yato ca kho, nandaka, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hotī’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho āyasmā nandako acirapakkantassa bhagavato bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘idāni, āvuso, bhagavā catūhi padehi kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘saddho ca, nandaka, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā’ti. Yato ca kho nandaka bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Saddho ca nandaka bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa…pe… lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Seyyathāpi nandaka pāṇako catuppādako assa, tassa eko pādo omako lāmako, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro assa. Evamevaṃ kho, nandaka,

bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti, tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā ca, lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa, lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā'ti. Yato ca kho, nandaka, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamādhissa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hotī''ti.

"Pañcime, āvuso, ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya. Katame pañca? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā so satthu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ayaṃ, āvuso, paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ…pe… brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme atthappaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammappaṭisaṃvedī ca. Ayaṃ, āvuso, dutiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ…pe… brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā so tasmiṃ dhamme gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijjha passati. Ayaṃ, āvuso, tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ…pe… brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ…pe… brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tathā tathā naṃ sabrahmacārī uttari sambhāventi – 'addhā ayamāyasmā patto vā pajjati vā'. Ayaṃ, āvuso, catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Yathā yathā, āvuso, bhikkhu bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti, tattha ye kho bhikkhū sekhā appattamānasā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānā viharanti, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū arahanto khīṇāsavā vusitavanto katakaraṇīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadatthā parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojanā sammadaññāvimuttā, te taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃyeva anuyuttā viharanti. Ayaṃ, āvuso, pañcamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāya. Ime kho, āvuso, pañca ānisaṃsā kālena dhammassavane kālena dhammasākacchāyā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Balasuttaṃ

5. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paññābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ? Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasaṅkhātā ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, tyāssa dhammā paññāya vodiṭṭhā honti vocaritā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paññābalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ? Ye dhammā akusalā akusalasaṅkhātā ye dhammā sāvajjā sāvajjasaṅkhātā ye dhammā kaṇhā kaṇhasaṅkhātā ye dhammā asevitabbā asevitabbasaṅkhātā ye dhammā nālamariyā nālamariyasaṅkhātā, tesaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Ye dhammā kusalā kusalasaṅkhātā ye dhammā anavajjā anavajjasaṅkhātā ye dhammā sukkā sukkasaṅkhātā ye dhammā sevitabbā sevitabbasaṅkhātā ye dhammā alamariyā alamariyasaṅkhātā, tesaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, vīriyabalaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, anavajjabalaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammena

samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anavajjabalaṃ.

"Katamañca, bhikkhave, saṅgāhabalaṃ? Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saṅgahavatthūni – dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ, atthacariyā, samānattatā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, dānānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, peyyavajjānaṃ yadidaṃ atthikassa ohitasotassa punappunaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, atthacariyānaṃ yadidaṃ assaddhaṃ saddhāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti, dussīlaṃ sīlasampadāya… pe… maccheriṃ cāgasampadāya…pe… duppaññaṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti niveseti patiṭṭhāpeti. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, samānattatānaṃ yadidaṃ sotāpanno sotāpannassa samānatto, sakadāgāmī sakadāgāmissa samānatto, anāgāmī anāgāmissa samānatto, arahā arahato samānatto. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saṅgāhabalaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni.

"Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hoti. Katamāni pañca? Ājīvikabhayaṃ, asilokabhayaṃ, parisasārajjabhayaṃ, maraṇabhayaṃ, duggatibhayaṃ. Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'nāhaṃ ājīvikabhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ ājīvikabhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni – paññābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ. Duppañño kho ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Kusīto ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Sāvajjakāyakammantavacīkammantamanokammanto ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Asaṅgāhako ājīvikabhayassa bhāyeyya. Nāhaṃ asilokabhayassa bhāyāmi…pe… nāhaṃ parisasārajjabhayassa bhāyāmi… pe… nāhaṃ maraṇabhayassa bhāyāmi…pe… nāhaṃ duggatibhayassa bhāyāmi. Kissāhaṃ duggatibhayassa bhāyissāmi? Atthi me cattāri balāni – paññābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgāhabalaṃ. Duppañño kho duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya. Kusīto duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya. Sāvajjakāyakammantavacīkammantamanokammanto duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya. Asaṅgāhako duggatibhayassa bhāyeyya. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi balehi samannāgato ariyasāvako imāni pañca bhayāni samatikkanto hotī"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sevanāsuttaṃ

6. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

"Puggalopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopi.

Cīvarampi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbaṃ – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Piṇḍapātopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopi. Senāsanampi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbaṃ – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Gāmanigamopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopi. Janapadapadesopi āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopi.

"'Puggalopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopī'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ – 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te ca kasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa camhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so ca me sāmaññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī'ti, tenāvuso, puggalena so puggalo rattibhāgaṃ vā divasabhāgaṃ vā saṅkhāpi anāpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ nānubandhitabbo.

"Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ – 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te ca appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa camhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so ca me sāmaññattho na bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī'ti, tenāvuso, puggalena so puggalo saṅkhāpi anāpucchā pakkamitabbaṃ nānubandhitabbo.

"Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ – 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te ca kasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa camhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so ca me sāmaññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī'ti, tenāvuso, puggalena so puggalo saṅkhāpi anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbaṃ.

"Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ – 'imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti; ye ca kho me pabbajitena jīvitaparikkhārā samudānetabbā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā te ca appakasirena samudāgacchanti; yassa camhi atthāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito so ca me sāmaññattho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchatī'ti, tenāvuso, puggalena so puggalo yāvajīvaṃ anubandhitabbo na pakkamitabbaṃ api panujjamānena . 'Puggalopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopī'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Cīvarampi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbaṃ – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ – ‘idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ – ‘idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitabbaṃ. ‘Cīvarampi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbaṃ – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Piṇḍapātopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo. ‘Piṇḍapātopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Senāsanampi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbaṃ – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ – “idaṃ kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ – ‘idaṃ kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitabbaṃ. ‘Senāsanampi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbaṃ – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Gāmanigamopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho, me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo. ‘Gāmanigamopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Janapadapadesopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo

janapadapadesonasevitabbo.Tatthayaṃjaññājanapadapadesaṃ–‘imaṃkho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo. ‘Janapadapadesopi, āvuso, duvidhena veditabbo – sevitabbopi asevitabbopī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sutavāsuttaṃ

7. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho sutavā paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sutavā paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ bhagavā idheva rājagahe viharāmi giribbaje. Tatra me, bhante, bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ‘yo so, sutavā , bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ – abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto’ti. Kacci metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhārita’’nti?

‘‘Taggha te etaṃ, sutavā, sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ, sutavā, etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi – ‘yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ – abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu chandāgatiṃ gantuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dosāgatiṃ gantuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu mohāgatiṃ gantuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu bhayāgatiṃ gantuṃ’. Pubbe cāhaṃ, sutavā, etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi – ‘yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritu’’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sajjhasuttaṃ

8. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho sajjho paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sajjho paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Ekamidāhaṃ, bhante, samayaṃ bhagavā idheva rājagahe viharāmi giribbaje. Tatra me, bhante, bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ – ‘yo so, sajjha, bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so pañca ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ – abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sampajānamusā bhāsituṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto’ti. Kacci metaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhārita’’nti?

‘‘Taggha te etaṃ, sajjha, sussutaṃ suggahitaṃ sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ. Pubbe cāhaṃ, sajjha, etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi – ‘yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so nava ṭhānāni ajjhācarituṃ – abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sañcicca pāṇaṃ jīvitā voropetuṃ…pe… abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sannidhikārakaṃ kāme paribhuñjituṃ seyyathāpi pubbe agāriyabhūto, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu buddhaṃ paccakkhātuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu dhammaṃ paccakkhātuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu saṅghaṃ paccakkhātuṃ, abhabbo khīṇāsavo bhikkhu sikkhaṃ paccakkhātuṃ’. Pubbe cāhaṃ, sajjha, etarahi ca evaṃ vadāmi – ‘yo so bhikkhu arahaṃ khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaṃyojano sammadaññāvimutto, abhabbo so imāni nava ṭhānāni ajjhācaritu’’’nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Puggalasuttaṃ

9. ‘‘Navayime, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame nava? Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno,

sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, puthujjano – ime kho, bhikkhave, nava puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmi’’nti. Navamaṃ.

10. Āhuneyyasuttaṃ

10. ‘‘Navayime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame nava? Arahā, arahattāya paṭipanno, anāgāmī, anāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sakadāgāmī, sakadāgāmiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, sotāpanno, sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya paṭipanno, gotrabhū – ime kho, bhikkhave, nava puggalā āhuneyyā…pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sambodhivaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

> Sambodhi nissayo ceva, meghiya nandakaṃ balaṃ;
> Sevanā sutavā sajjho, puggalo āhuneyyena cāti.

2. Sīhanādavaggo

1. Sīhanādasuttaṃ

11. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘vuttho me, bhante, sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāso. Icchāmahaṃ, bhante, janapadacārikaṃ pakkamitu’’nti. ‘‘Yassadāni tvaṃ, sāriputta, kālaṃ maññasī’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkante āyasmante sāriputte bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āyasmā maṃ, bhante, sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkanto’’ti. Atha kho bhagavā aññataraṃ bhikkhuṃ āmantesi – ‘‘ehi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, mama vacanena sāriputtaṃ āmantehi – ‘satthā taṃ, āvuso sāriputta, āmantetī’’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato paṭissutvā yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘satthā taṃ, āvuso sāriputta, āmantetī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto tassa bhikkhuno paccassosi.

Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca mahāmoggallāno āyasmā ca ānando avāpuraṇaṃ ādāya vihāre āhiṇḍanti – ‘‘abhikkamathāyasmanto, abhikkamathāyasmanto! Idānāyasmā sāriputto bhagavato sammukhā sīhanādaṃ nadissatī’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘idha te, sāriputta, aññataro sabrahmacārī khīyanadhammaṃ āpanno – ‘āyasmā maṃ, bhante, sāriputto āsajja appaṭinissajjacārikaṃ pakkanto’’’ti.

‘‘Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, pathaviyaṃ sucimpi nikkhipanti asucimpi nikkhipanti gūthagatampi nikkhipanti muttagatampi nikkhipanti kheḷagatampi nikkhipanti pubbagatampi nikkhipanti lohitagatampi nikkhipanti, na ca tena pathavī aṭṭīyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, pathavīsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, āpasmiṃ sucimpi dhovanti asucimpi dhovanti gūthagatampi… muttagatampi… kheḷagatampi… pubbagatampi… lohitagatampi dhovanti, na ca tena āpo aṭṭīyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, āposamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, tejo sucimpi ḍahati asucimpi ḍahati gūthagatampi… muttagatampi… kheḷagatampi… pubbagatampi… lohitagatampi ḍahati, na ca tena tejo aṭṭīyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, tejosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhante, vāyo sucimpi upavāyati asucimpi upavāyati gūthagatampi… muttagatampi… kheḷagatampi… pubbagatampi… lohitagatampi upavāyati, na ca tena vāyo aṭṭīyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, vāyosamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena

mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

"Seyyathāpi, bhante, rajoharaṇaṃ sucimpi puñchati asucimpi puñchati gūthagatampi… muttagatampi… kheḷagatampi… pubbagatampi… lohitagatampi puñchati, na ca tena rajoharaṇaṃ aṭṭīyati vā harāyati vā jigucchati vā; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, rajoharaṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

"Seyyathāpi, bhante, caṇḍālakumārako vā caṇḍālakumārikā vā kaḷopihattho nantakavāsī gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pavisanto nīcacittaṃyeva upaṭṭhapetvā pavisati; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, caṇḍālakumārakacaṇḍālakumārikāsamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

"Seyyathāpi, bhante, usabho chinnavisāṇo sūrato sudanto suvinīto rathiyāya rathiyaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ anvāhiṇḍanto na kiñci hiṃsati pādena vā visāṇena vā; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, usabhachinnavisāṇasamena cetasā viharāmi vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

"Seyyathāpi, bhante, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko sīsaṃnhāto ahikuṇapena vā kukkurakuṇapena vā manussakuṇapena vā kaṇṭhe āsattena aṭṭīyeyya harāyeyya jiguccheyya; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, iminā pūtikāyena aṭṭīyāmi harāyāmi jigucchāmi. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyya.

"Seyyathāpi, bhante, puriso medakathālikaṃ parihareyya chiddāvachiddaṃ uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, imaṃ kāyaṃ pariharāmi chiddāvachiddaṃ uggharantaṃ paggharantaṃ. Yassa nūna, bhante, kāye kāyagatāsati anupaṭṭhitā assa, so idha aññataraṃ sabrahmacāriṃ āsajja appaṭinissajja cārikaṃ pakkameyyā"ti.

Atha kho so bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yo ahaṃ āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhiṃ. Tassa me, bhante, bhagavā accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhatu āyatiṃ saṃvarāyā’’ti. ‘‘Taggha taṃ , bhikkhu, accayo accagamā yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathāakusalaṃ, yo tvaṃ sāriputtaṃ asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhikkhu, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuḍḍhihesā, bhikkhu, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatiṃ saṃvaraṃ āpajjatī’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘khama, sāriputta, imassa moghapurisassa, purā tassa tattheva sattadhā muddhā phalatī’’ti . ‘‘Khamāmahaṃ, bhante, tassa āyasmato sace maṃ so āyasmā evamāha – ‘khamatu ca me so āyasmā’’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Saupādisesasuttaṃ

12. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Atha kho āyasmato sāriputtassa etadahosi – ‘‘atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ, yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya’’nti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.

Tena kho pana samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ‘‘yo hi koci, āvuso, saupādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pettivisayā aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandi nappaṭikkosi. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi – ‘‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī’’ti. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, etadahosi – ‘atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya’nti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhante, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃ; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃ. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃ. Tena kho pana samayena tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi – ‘yo hi koci, āvuso, saupādiseso kālaṃ karoti, sabbo so aparimutto nirayā aparimutto tiracchānayoniyā aparimutto pettivisayā aparimutto apāyaduggativinipātā’ti. Atha kho ahaṃ, bhante, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃ nappaṭikkosiṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃ – ‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmī’”ti.

“Ke ca , sāriputta, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā abyattā, ke ca saupādisesaṃ vā ‘saupādiseso’ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā ‘anupādiseso’ti jānissanti”!

“Navayime, sāriputta, puggalā saupādisesā kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniyā parimuttā pettivisayā parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Katame nava? Idha, sāriputta, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarāparinibbāyī hoti. Ayaṃ, sāriputta, paṭhamo puggalo saupādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccaparinibbāyī hoti… pe… asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti…pe… sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti… pe… uddhaṃsoto hoti akaniṭṭhagāmī. Ayaṃ, sāriputta, pañcamo puggalo saupādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, sāriputta, chaṭṭho puggalo saupādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā…pe… parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti, ekaṃyeva mānusakaṃ bhavaṃ nibbattetvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, sāriputta, sattamo puggalo saupādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā…pe… parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṃkolo hoti, dve vā tīṇi vā kulāni sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, sāriputta, aṭṭhamo puggalo saupādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā…pe… parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Puna caparaṃ, sāriputta, idhekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ mattaso kārī, paññāya mattaso kārī. So tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti, sattakkhattuparamaṃ deve ca manusse ca sandhāvitvā saṃsaritvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, sāriputta, navamo puggalo saupādiseso kālaṃ kurumāno parimutto nirayā parimutto tiracchānayoniyā parimutto pettivisayā parimutto apāyaduggativinipātā.

“Ke ca, sāriputta, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā bālā abyattā, ke ca saupādisesaṃ vā ‘saupādiseso’ti jānissanti, anupādisesaṃ vā ‘anupādiseso’ti jānissanti! Ime kho, sāriputta, nava puggalā saupādisesā kālaṃ kurumānā parimuttā nirayā parimuttā tiracchānayoniyā parimuttā pettivisayā parimuttā apāyaduggativinipātā. Na tāvāyaṃ, sāriputta, dhammapariyāyo paṭibhāsi bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ upāsikānaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Māyimaṃ dhammapariyāyaṃ sutvā pamādaṃ āhariṃsūti . Api ca mayā , sāriputta, dhammapariyāyo pañhādhippāyena bhāsito”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Koṭṭhikasuttaṃ

13. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – “kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ , taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ , taṃ me kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso, sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, ‘yaṃ kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ, taṃ me kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ hotū’ti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī”ti? “No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“‘Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no hidaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi.

“‘Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ samparāyavedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘no hidaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi.

“‘Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ taṃ me

kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ, āvuso'ti vadesi.

"'Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ dukkhavedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ sukhavedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ, āvuso'ti vadesi.

"'Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ, āvuso'ti vadesi.

"'Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ aparipakkavedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ paripakkavedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ, āvuso'ti vadesi.

"'Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ, āvuso'ti vadesi.

"'Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ appavedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ bahuvedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ, āvuso'ti vadesi.

"'Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ, āvuso'ti vadesi.

"'Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, yaṃ kammaṃ avedanīyaṃ taṃ me kammaṃ vedanīyaṃ hotūti, etassa atthāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī'ti, iti puṭṭho samāno 'no hidaṃ, āvuso'ti vadesi. Atha kimatthaṃ carahāvuso, bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī"ti?

"Yaṃ khvassa , āvuso, aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī"ti . ("Kiṃ panassāvuso, aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ, yassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī"ti?) "'Idaṃ dukkha'nti khvassa , āvuso, aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ. Tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Ayaṃ 'dukkhasamudayo'ti khvassa, āvuso…pe… 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho'ti khvassa, āvuso…pe…

‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti khvassa, āvuso, aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ. Tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Idaṃ khvassa , āvuso, aññātaṃ adiṭṭhaṃ appattaṃ asacchikataṃ anabhisametaṃ. Tassa ñāṇāya dassanāya pattiyā sacchikiriyāya abhisamayāya bhagavati brahmacariyaṃ vussatī’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samiddhisuttaṃ

14. Atha kho āyasmā samiddhi yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ samiddhiṃ āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca – ‘‘kimārammaṇā, samiddhi, purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppajjantī’’ti? ‘‘Nāmarūpārammaṇā, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Te pana, samiddhi, kva nānattaṃ gacchantī’’ti? ‘‘Dhātūsu, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃsamudayā’’ti? ‘‘Phassasamudayā, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃsamosaraṇā’’ti? ‘‘Vedanāsamosaraṇā, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃpamukhā’’ti? ‘‘Samādhippamukhā, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃadhipateyyā’’ti? ‘‘Satādhipateyyā, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃuttarā’’ti? ‘‘Paññuttarā, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃsārā’’ti? ‘‘Vimuttisārā, bhante’’ti. ‘‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃogadhā’’ti? ‘‘Amatogadhā, bhante’’ti.

‘‘‘Kimārammaṇā, samiddhi, purisassa saṅkappavitakkā uppajjantī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘nāmarūpārammaṇā, bhante’ti vadesi. ‘Te pana, samiddhi, kva nānattaṃ gacchantī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘dhātūsu, bhante’ti vadesi. ‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃsamudayā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘phassasamudayā, bhante’ti vadesi. ‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃsamosaraṇā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘vedanāsamosaraṇā, bhante’ti vadesi. ‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃpamukhā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘samādhippamukhā, bhante’ti vadesi. ‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃadhipateyyā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘satādhipateyyā, bhante’ti vadesi. ‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃuttarā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘paññuttarā, bhante’ti vadesi. ‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃsārā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘vimuttisārā, bhante’ti vadesi. ‘Te pana, samiddhi, kiṃogadhā’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘amatogadhā, bhante’ti vadesi. Sādhu sādhu, samiddhi! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, samiddhi, puṭṭho puṭṭho vissajjesi, tena ca mā maññī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Gaṇḍasuttaṃ

15. ‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gaṇḍo anekavassagaṇiko. Tassassu gaṇḍassa nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni. Tato yaṃ kiñci

pagghareyya – asuciyeva pagghareyya, duggandhaṃyeva pagghareyya, jegucchiyaṃyeva pagghareyya; yaṃ kiñci pasaveyya – asuciyeva pasaveyya, duggandhaṃyeva pasaveyya, jegucchiyaṃyeva pasaveyya.

"Gaṇḍoti kho, bhikkhave, imassetaṃ cātumahābhūtikassa kāyassa adhivacanaṃ mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsūpacayassa aniccucchādanaparimaddanabhedanaviddhaṃsanadhammassa. Tassassu gaṇḍassa nava vaṇamukhāni nava abhedanamukhāni. Tato yaṃ kiñci paggharati – asuciyeva paggharati, duggandhaṃyeva paggharati, jegucchiyaṃyeva paggharati; yaṃ kiñci pasavati – asuciyeva pasavati, duggandhaṃyeva pasavati, jegucchiyaṃyeva pasavati. Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, imasmiṃ kāye nibbindathā"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Saññāsuttaṃ

16. "Navayimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā nava? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā , sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā , aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, nava saññā, bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā"ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kulasuttaṃ

17. "Navahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīdituṃ. Katamehi navahi? Na manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, na manāpena abhivādenti, na manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa pariguhanti, bahukampi thokaṃ denti, paṇītampi lūkhaṃ denti, asakkaccaṃ denti no sakkaccaṃ, na upanisīdanti dhammassavanāya, bhāsitamassa na sussūsanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, navahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā nālaṃ upagantuṃ upagantvā vā nālaṃ nisīdituṃ.

"Navahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisīdituṃ. Katamehi navahi? Manāpena paccuṭṭhenti, manāpena abhivādenti, manāpena āsanaṃ denti, santamassa na pariguhanti, bahukampi bahukaṃ denti, paṇītampi paṇītaṃ denti, sakkaccaṃ denti no asakkaccaṃ, upanisīdanti dhammassavanāya, bhāsitamassa sussūsanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, navahaṅgehi samannāgataṃ kulaṃ anupagantvā vā alaṃ upagantuṃ, upagantvā vā alaṃ nisīditu"nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Navaṅguposathasuttaṃ

18. ‘‘Navahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato uposatho upavuttho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro. Kathaṃ upavuttho ca, bhikkhave, navahaṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā nihitadaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampino viharanti; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharāmi. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi; uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā paṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti…pe. ….

‘‘‘Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyaṃ kappenti – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā; ahampajja imañca rattiṃ imañca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanaṃ pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyaṃ kappemi – mañcake vā tiṇasanthārake vā. Imināpaṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi; uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissatī’ti. Iminā aṭṭhamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti.

‘‘Mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. Iminā navamena aṅgena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho, bhikkhave, navahaṅgehi samannāgato uposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisaṃso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Devatāsuttaṃ

19. ‘‘Imañca, bhikkhave, rattiṃ sambahulā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, bhikkhave, tā devatā maṃ etadavocuṃ – ‘upasaṅkamiṃsu no, bhante, pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni. Te mayaṃ, bhante, paccuṭṭhimha, no ca kho abhivādimha. Tā mayaṃ, bhante, aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā’’’ti.

“Aparāpi maṃ, bhikkhave, sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – ‘upasaṅkamiṃsu no, bhante, pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni. Te mayaṃ, bhante, paccuṭṭhimha abhivādimha , no ca tesaṃ āsanaṃ adamha. Tā mayaṃ, bhante, aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā’’’ti.

“Aparāpi maṃ, bhikkhave, sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – ‘upasaṅkamiṃsu no, bhante, pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni. Te mayaṃ, bhante, paccuṭṭhimha abhivādimha āsanaṃ adamha, no ca kho yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha…pe… yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha, no ca kho upanisīdimha dhammassavanāya… pe… upanisīdimha dhammassavanāya, no ca kho ohitasotā dhammaṃ suṇimha…pe… ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, no ca kho sutvā dhammaṃ dhārayimha…pe… sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhārayimha, no ca kho dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha…pe… dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, no ca kho atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjimha. Tā mayaṃ, bhante, aparipuṇṇakammantā vippaṭisāriniyo paccānutāpiniyo hīnaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā’’’ti.

“Aparāpi maṃ, bhikkhave, sambahulā devatā upasaṅkamitvā etadavocuṃ – ‘upasaṅkamiṃsu no, bhante, pubbe manussabhūtānaṃ pabbajitā agārāni. Te mayaṃ, bhante, paccuṭṭhimha abhivādimha , āsanaṃ adamha, yathāsatti yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajimha, upanisīdimha dhammassavanāya, ohitasotā ca dhammaṃ suṇimha, sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhārayimha, dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhimha, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjimha. Tā mayaṃ, bhante, paripuṇṇakammantā avippaṭisāriniyo apaccānutāpiniyo paṇītaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā’ti. Etāni, bhikkhave, rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha, bhikkhave, mā pamādattha, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha seyyathāpi tā purimikā devatā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Velāmasuttaṃ

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

“Api nu te, gahapati, kule dānaṃ dīyatī’’ti? ‘‘Dīyati me, bhante, kule dānaṃ; tañca kho lūkhaṃ kaṇājakaṃ biḷaṅgadutiya’’nti. ‘‘Lūkhañcepi ,

gahapati, dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā; tañca asakkaccaṃ deti, acittīkatvā deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Yattha yattha tassa tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, na uḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, na uḷāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati. Yepissa te honti puttāti vā dārāti vā dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi na sussūsanti na sotaṃ odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetaṃ , gahapati, hoti asakkaccaṃ katānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko''.

''Lūkhañcepi, gahapati, dānaṃ deti paṇītaṃ vā; tañca sakkaccaṃ deti, cittīkatvā deti, sahatthā deti, anapaviddhaṃ deti, āgamanadiṭṭhiko deti. Yattha yattha tassa tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, uḷārāya bhattabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷārāya vatthabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷārāya yānabhogāya cittaṃ namati, uḷāresu pañcasu kāmaguṇesu bhogāya cittaṃ namati. Yepissa te honti puttāti vā dārāti vā dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā, tepi sussūsanti sotaṃ odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evañhetaṃ, gahapati, hoti sakkaccaṃ katānaṃ kammānaṃ vipāko.

''Bhūtapubbaṃ, gahapati, velāmo nāma brāhmaṇo ahosi. So evarūpaṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ. Caturāsīti suvaṇṇapātisahassāni adāsi rūpiyapūrāni, caturāsīti rūpiyapātisahassāni adāsi suvaṇṇapūrāni, caturāsīti kaṃsapātisahassāni adāsi hiraññapūrāni, caturāsīti hatthisahassāni adāsi sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālappaṭicchannāni , caturāsīti rathasahassāni adāsi sīhacammaparivārāni byagghacammaparivārāni dīpicammaparivārāni paṇḍukambalaparivārāni sovaṇṇālaṅkārāni sovaṇṇadhajāni hemajālappaṭicchannāni, caturāsīti dhenusahassāni adāsi dukūlasandhanāni kaṃsūpadhāraṇāni, caturāsīti kaññāsahassāni adāsi āmuttamaṇikuṇḍalāyo , caturāsīti pallaṅkasahassāni adāsi gonakatthatāni paṭikatthatāni paṭalikatthatāni kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇāni sauttaracchadāni ubhatolohitakūpadhānāni, caturāsīti vatthakoṭisahassāni adāsi khomasukhumānaṃ koseyyasukhumānaṃ kambalasukhumānaṃ kappāsikasukhumānaṃ, ko pana vādo annassa pānassa khajjassa bhojjassa leyyassa peyyassa, najjo mañño vissandanti .

''Siyā kho pana te, gahapati, evamassa – 'añño nūna tena samayena velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosi, so taṃ dānaṃ adāsi mahādāna'nti. Na kho panetaṃ, gahapati, evaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ. Ahaṃ tena samayena velāmo brāhmaṇo ahosiṃ. Ahaṃ taṃ dānaṃ adāsiṃ mahādānaṃ. Tasmiṃ kho pana, gahapati, dāne na koci dakkhiṇeyyo ahosi, na taṃ koci dakkhiṇaṃ visodheti.

''Yaṃ, gahapati, velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

( ) ‘‘Yo ca sataṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

( ) ‘‘Yo ca sataṃ sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya…pe… yo ca sataṃ anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya… yo ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya … yo ca sataṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya… yo ca buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhojeyya… yo ca cātuddisaṃ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya… yo ca pasannacitto buddhañca dhammañca saṅghañca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya… yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya – pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇiṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiṃ, musāvādā veramaṇiṃ, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ, yo ca antamaso gandhohanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, ( ) idaṃ tato mahapphalataraṃ.

‘‘Yañca, gahapati, velāmo brāhmaṇo dānaṃ adāsi mahādānaṃ, yo cekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhojeyya… yo ca sataṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ sakadāgāmiṃ bhojeyya… yo ca sataṃ sakadāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ anāgāmiṃ bhojeyya… yo ca sataṃ anāgāmīnaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ arahantaṃ bhojeyya… yo ca sataṃ arahantānaṃ bhojeyya, yo cekaṃ paccekabuddhaṃ bhojeyya… yo ca sataṃ paccekabuddhānaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca tathāgataṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ bhojeyya… yo ca buddhappamukhaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ bhojeyya, yo ca cātuddisaṃ saṅghaṃ uddissa vihāraṃ kārāpeyya… yo ca pasannacitto buddhañca dhammañca saṅghañca saraṇaṃ gaccheyya, yo ca pasannacitto sikkhāpadāni samādiyeyya – pāṇātipātā veramaṇiṃ… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiṃ, yo ca antamaso gandhohanamattampi mettacittaṃ bhāveyya, yo ca accharāsaṅghātamattampi aniccasaññaṃ bhāveyya, idaṃ tato mahapphalatara’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Sīhanādavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Nādo saupādiseso ca, koṭṭhikena samiddhinā;
Gaṇḍasaññā kulaṃ mettā, devatā velāmena cāti.

3. Sattāvāsavaggo

1. Tiṭhānasuttaṃ

21. ‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi uttarakurukā manussā deve ca tāvatiṃse adhiggaṇhanti jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi? Amamā, apariggahā, niyatāyukā, visesaguṇā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi ṭhānehi uttarakurukā manussā deve ca tāvatiṃse adhiggaṇhanti jambudīpake ca manusse.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi devā tāvatiṃsā uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaṇhanti jambudīpake ca manusse. Katamehi tīhi? Dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi ṭhānehi devā tāvatiṃsā uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaṇhanti jambudīpake ca manusse.

‘‘Tīhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi jambudīpakā manussā uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaṇhanti deve ca tāvatiṃse. Katamehi tīhi? Sūrā, satimanto, idha brahmacariyavāso – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi ṭhānehi jambudīpakā manussā uttarakuruke ca manusse adhiggaṇhanti deve ca tāvatiṃse’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Assakhaḷuṅkasuttaṃ

22. ‘‘Tayo ca, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅke desessāmi tayo ca purisakhaḷuṅke tayo ca assaparasse tayo ca purisaparasse tayo ca bhadde assājānīye tayo ca bhadde purisājānīye. Taṃ suṇātha.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo assakhaḷuṅkā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti, na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco assakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

‘‘Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti, na vaṇṇasampanno, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti, na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti , no vissajjeti. Idamassa na vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti, na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa na ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca, na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkha’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti…pe… ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo assaparassā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assaparasso…pe… javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo assaparassā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo purisaparassā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco purisaparasso…pe… javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, purisaparasso…pe… javasampanno ca

hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, purisaparasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo purisaparassā.

"Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo bhaddā assājānīyā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo…pe… javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

"Katame ca, bhikkhave, tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo…pe… javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhaddo purisājānīyo…pe… javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idamassa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, no saṃsādeti. Idamassa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idamassa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhaddo purisājānīyo javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā"ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Taṇhāmūlakasuttaṃ

23. "Nava, bhikkhave, taṇhāmūlake dhamme desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha. Katame ca, bhikkhave, nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā? Taṇhaṃ paṭicca pariyesanā, pariyesanaṃ paṭicca lābho, lābhaṃ paṭicca vinicchayo, vinicchayaṃ paṭicca chandarāgo, chandarāgaṃ paṭicca ajjhosānaṃ, ajjhosānaṃ paṭicca pariggaho, pariggahaṃ paṭicca macchariyaṃ, macchariyaṃ paṭicca ārakkho, ārakkhādhikaraṇaṃ daṇḍādānaṃ satthādānaṃ kalahaviggahavivādatuvaṃtuvaṃpesuññamusāvādā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, nava taṇhāmūlakā dhammā"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sattāvāsasuttaṃ

24. ‘‘Navayime, bhikkhave, sattāvāsā. Katame nava? Santi, bhikkhave, sattā nānattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi manussā, ekacce ca devā, ekacce ca vinipātikā. Ayaṃ paṭhamo sattāvāso.

‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, sattā nānattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā brahmakāyikā paṭhamābhinibbattā. Ayaṃ dutiyo sattāvāso.

‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, sattā ekattakāyā nānattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā ābhassarā. Ayaṃ tatiyo sattāvāso.

‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, sattā ekattakāyā ekattasaññino, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Ayaṃ catuttho sattāvāso.

‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, sattā asaññino appaṭisaṃvedino, seyyathāpi devā asaññasattā. Ayaṃ pañcamo sattāvāso.

‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ chaṭṭho sattāvāso.

‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ sattamo sattāvāso.

‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ aṭṭhamo sattāvāso.

‘‘Santi, bhikkhave, sattā sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā. Ayaṃ navamo sattāvāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, nava sattāvāsā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paññāsuttaṃ

25. ‘‘Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’’’ti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti? ‘Vītarāgaṃ me citta’nti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti; ‘vītadosaṃ me citta’nti paññāya cittaṃ suparicitaṃ hoti; ‘vītamohaṃ me citta’nti paññāya

cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘asarāgadhammaṃ me citta’nti paññāya cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘asadosadhammaṃ me citta’nti paññāya cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘asamohadhammaṃ me citta’nti paññāya cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā’ti paññāya cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ti paññāya cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ti paññāya cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti. Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paññāya cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kallaṃ vacanāya – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Silāyūpasuttaṃ

26. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ca sāriputto āyasmā ca candikāputto rājagahe viharanti veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi ( ) – ‘‘devadatto, āvuso, bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ candikāputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘na kho, āvuso candikāputta, devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Evañca kho, āvuso, candikāputta, devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’’’ti.

Dutiyampi kho āyasmā candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘devadatto, āvuso, bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’’’ti. Dutiyampi kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ candikāputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘na kho, āvuso candikāputta, devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Evañca kho, āvuso candikāputta, devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ

veyyākaraṇāya – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī”’ti.

Tatiyampi kho āyasmā candikāputto bhikkhū āmantesi – “devadatto, āvuso, bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī”’ti. Tatiyampi kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ candikāputtaṃ etadavoca – “na kho, āvuso candikāputta, devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā citaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Evañca kho, āvuso candikāputta, devadatto bhikkhūnaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘yato kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti, tassetaṃ bhikkhuno kallaṃ veyyākaraṇāya – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī”’ti.

“Kathañca, āvuso, bhikkhuno cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti? ‘Vītarāgaṃ me citta’nti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘vītadosaṃ me citta’nti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘vītamohaṃ me citta’nti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘asarāgadhammaṃ me citta’nti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘asadosadhammaṃ me citta’nti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘asamohadhammaṃ me citta’nti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ kāmabhavāyā’ti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ rūpabhavāyā’ti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti; ‘anāvattidhammaṃ me cittaṃ arūpabhavāyā’ti cetasā cittaṃ supariciṭaṃ hoti. Evaṃ sammā vimuttacittassa kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti; amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ, vayaṃ cassānupassati.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, silāyūpo soḷasakukkuko. Tassassu aṭṭha kukkū heṭṭhā nemaṅgamā, aṭṭha kukkū upari nemassa. Atha puratthimāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampavedheyya; atha pacchimāya… atha uttarāya… atha dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya āgaccheyya bhusā vātavuṭṭhi, neva naṃ saṅkampeyya na sampavedheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Gambhīrattā, āvuso, nemassa, sunikhātattā silāyūpassa. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sammā vimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusā cepi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti; amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ, vayaṃ cassānupassati.

“Bhusā cepi sotaviññeyyā saddā… ghānaviññeyyā gandhā… jivhāviññeyyā rasā… kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā… manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpāthaṃ āgacchanti, nevassa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti; amissīkatamevassa cittaṃ hoti ṭhitaṃ āneñjappattaṃ, vayaṃ cassānupassatī”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamaverasuttaṃ

27. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

“Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’”ti.

“Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ, gahapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

“Yaṃ, gahapati, adinnādāyī…pe… kāmesumicchācārī… musāvādī… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

“Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’”ti.

Dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti.

Saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho; yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā’ti.

Ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

“Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto; sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyaverasuttaṃ

28. “Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto; sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’”ti.

“Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato…pe… evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, adinnādāyī…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ

veraṃ pasavati, na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

"Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā'ti. Dhamme… pe… saṅghe… ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

"Yato kho, bhikkhave, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – 'khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto; sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo'"ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Āghātavatthusuttaṃ

29. "Navayimāni, bhikkhave, āghātavatthūni. Katamāni nava? 'Anatthaṃ me acarī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'anatthaṃ me caratī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'anatthaṃ me carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acarī'ti…pe… 'anatthaṃ caratī'ti…pe… 'anatthaṃ carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī'ti … pe… 'atthaṃ caratī'ti…pe… 'atthaṃ carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, nava āghātavatthūnī"ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Āghātapaṭivinayasuttaṃ

30. "Navayime, bhikkhave, āghātapaṭivinayā. Katame nava? 'Anatthaṃ me acari , taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti; 'anatthaṃ me carati, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti; 'anatthaṃ me carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti; piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari…pe… anatthaṃ carati…pe… 'anatthaṃ carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti; appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari… pe… atthaṃ carati…pe… 'atthaṃ carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, nava āghātapaṭivinayā"ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Anupubbanirodhasuttaṃ

31. ‘‘Navayime, bhikkhave, anupubbanirodhā. Katame nava? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa kāmasaññā niruddhā hoti; dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa vitakkavicārā niruddhā honti; tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa pīti niruddhā hoti; catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpannassa assāsapassāsā niruddhā honti; ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti; viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti; ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā niruddhā hoti; saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, nava anupubbanirodhā’’ti . Ekādasamaṃ.

Sattāvāsavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Tiṭhānaṃ khaḷuṅko taṇhā, sattapaññā silāyupo;
Dve verā dve āghātāni, anupubbanirodhena cāti.

4. Mahāvaggo

1. Anupubbavihārasuttaṃ

32. ‘‘Navayime, bhikkhave, anupubbavihārā. Katame nava? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, saññāvedayitanirodho – ime kho, bhikkhave, nava anupubbavihārā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Anupubbavihārasamāpattisuttaṃ

33. ‘‘Navayimā, bhikkhave , anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamā ca, bhikkhave, nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo? Yattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ye ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ‘addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā’ti vadāmi. ‘Kattha kāmā nirujjhanti, ke ca kāme nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī’ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettha kāmā nirujjhanti, te ca kāme nirodhetvā

nirodhetvā viharantī'ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

"Yattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ye ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, 'addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā'ti vadāmi. 'Kattha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, ke ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī'ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – 'idhāvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha vitakkavicārā nirujjhanti, te ca vitakkavicāre nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī'ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

"Yattha pīti nirujjhati, ye ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, 'addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā'ti vadāmi. 'Kattha pīti nirujjhati, ke ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī'ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – 'idhāvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha pīti nirujjhati, te ca pītiṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī'ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

"Yattha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, ye ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, 'addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā'ti vadāmi. 'Kattha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, ke ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī'ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – 'idhāvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; ettha upekkhāsukhaṃ nirujjhati, te ca upekkhāsukhaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī'ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

"Yattha rūpasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca rūpasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, 'addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā'ti vadāmi. 'Kattha rūpasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca rūpasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī'ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – 'idhāvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ

amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettha rūpasaññā nirujjhati, te ca rūpasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī'ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

"Yattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, 'addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā'ti vadāmi. 'Kattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī'ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – 'idhāvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākāsānañcāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī'ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

"Yattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, 'addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā'ti vadāmi. 'Kattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī'ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – 'idhāvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca viññāṇañcāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī'ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

"Yattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, 'addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā'ti vadāmi. 'Kattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī'ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – 'idhāvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca ākiñcaññāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī'ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; 'sādhū'ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya.

“Yattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ye ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti, ‘addhā te āyasmanto nicchātā nibbutā tiṇṇā pāraṅgatā tadaṅgenā’ti vadāmi. ‘Kattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, ke ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharanti – ahametaṃ na jānāmi ahametaṃ na passāmī’ti, iti yo evaṃ vadeyya, so evamassa vacanīyo – ‘idhāvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā nirujjhati, te ca nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññaṃ nirodhetvā nirodhetvā viharantī’ti. Addhā, bhikkhave, asaṭho amāyāvī ‘sādhū’ti bhāsitaṃ abhinandeyya anumodeyya; ‘sādhū’ti bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā namassamāno pañjaliko payirupāseyya. Imā kho, bhikkhave, nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Nibbānasukhasuttaṃ

34. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘sukhamidaṃ, āvuso, nibbānaṃ. Sukhamidaṃ, āvuso, nibbāna’’nti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ panettha, āvuso sāriputta, sukhaṃ yadettha natthi vedayita’’nti? ‘‘Etadeva khvettha, āvuso, sukhaṃ yadettha natthi vedayitaṃ. Pañcime, āvuso, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā…pe… ghānaviññeyyā gandhā… jivhāviññeyyā rasā… kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā – ime kho, āvuso, pañca kāmaguṇā. Yaṃ kho, āvuso, ime pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, idaṃ vuccatāvuso, kāmasukhaṃ.

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa te kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso, ābādho dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa

hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa te vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso, ābādho dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa te pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso, ābādho dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa te upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso, ābādho dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa te rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso, ābādho dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa te ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso, ābādho dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma, natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa te viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso, ābādho dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tassa ce, āvuso, bhikkhuno iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti, svassa hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa te ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa hoti ābādho. Yo kho panāvuso, ābādho dukkhametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbānaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Imināpi kho etaṃ, āvuso, pariyāyena veditabbaṃ yathā sukhaṃ nibbāna”nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Gāvīupamāsuttaṃ

35. “Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṃ. Tassā evamassa – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya’nti. Sā purimaṃ pādaṃ na suppatiṭṭhitaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya. Sā na ceva agatapubbaṃ disaṃ gaccheyya, na ca akhāditapubbāni tiṇāni khādeyya, na ca apītapubbāni pānīyāni piveyya; yasmiṃ cassā padese ṭhitāya evamassa – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya’nti tañca padesaṃ na sotthinā paccāgaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā, bhikkhave, gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu bālo abyatto akhettaññū akusalo vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; so taṃ nimittaṃ na āsevati na bhāveti na bahulīkaroti na svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So na sakkoti vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So na sakkoti vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharituṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu ubhato bhaṭṭho ubhato parihīno, seyyathāpi sā gāvī pabbateyyā bālā abyattā akhettaññū akusalā visame pabbate carituṃ’”.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā byattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate carituṃ. Tassā evamassa – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya’nti. Sā purimaṃ pādaṃ suppatiṭṭhitaṃ patiṭṭhāpetvā pacchimaṃ pādaṃ uddhareyya. Sā agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyya, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyya, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya. Yasmiṃ cassā padese ṭhitāya evamassa – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ agatapubbañceva disaṃ gaccheyyaṃ, akhāditapubbāni ca tiṇāni khādeyyaṃ, apītapubbāni ca pānīyāni piveyya’nti tañca padesaṃ sotthinā paccāgaccheyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi sā, bhikkhave, gāvī pabbateyyā paṇḍitā byattā khettaññū kusalā visame pabbate carituṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu paṇḍito byatto khettaññū kusalo vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyyaṃ sato ca sampajāno, sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So catutthaṃ jhānaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sukhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāsoti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā …pe… ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma anantaṃ viññāṇanti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcīti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So taṃ nimittaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti svādhiṭṭhitaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. So saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ anabhihiṃsamāno sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu taṃ tadeva samāpattiṃ samāpajjatipi vuṭṭhātipi, tassa mudu cittaṃ hoti kammaññaṃ. Mudunā kammaññena

cittena appamāṇo samādhi hoti subhāvito. So appamāṇena samādhinā subhāvitena yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

"So sace ākaṅkhati – 'anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhaveyyaṃ, ekopi hutvā bahudhā assaṃ, bahudhāpi hutvā eko assaṃ…pe… yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

"So sace ākaṅkhati – dibbāya sotadhātuyā…pe… sati sati āyatane.

"So sace ākaṅkhati – 'parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyaṃ, sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ vītarāgaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ sadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ vītadosaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, samohaṃ vā cittaṃ samohaṃ cittanti pajāneyyaṃ, vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ… saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ… avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ avimuttaṃ cittanti pajāneyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

"So sace ākaṅkhati – 'anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

"So sace ākaṅkhati – 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajāneyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

"So sace ākaṅkhati – 'āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya'nti, tatra tatreva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Jhānasuttaṃ

36. "Paṭhamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi; dutiyampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ

vadāmi; tatiyampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi; catutthampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi; ākāsānañcāyatanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi; viññāṇañcāyatanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi; ākiñcaññāyatanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi; nevasaññānāsaññāyatanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi; saññāvedayitanirodhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmi.

"'Paṭhamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmī'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti . So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisarūpake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūrepātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā ; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. 'Paṭhamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmī'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"Dutiyampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya…pe… tatiyampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya… 'catutthampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ

nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmī'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisarūpake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūrepātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā, dukkhassa ca pahānā, pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ…pe… anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. 'Catutthampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmī'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"'Ākāsānañcāyatanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jhānaṃ nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmī'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisarūpake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūrepātī ca hoti

akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ… pe… anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ‘Ākāsānañcāyatanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Viññāṇañcāyatanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya…pe… ākiñcaññāyatanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati – ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’nti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, issāso vā issāsantevāsī vā tiṇapurisarūpake vā mattikāpuñje vā yoggaṃ karitvā, so aparena samayena dūrepātī ca hoti akkhaṇavedhī ca mahato ca kāyassa padāletā; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpeti. So tehi dhammehi cittaṃ paṭivāpetvā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharati – ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’nti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti. No ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. ‘Ākiñcaññāyatanampāhaṃ, nissāya āsavānaṃ khayaṃ vadāmī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, yāvatā saññāsamāpatti tāvatā aññāpaṭivedho. Yāni ca kho imāni, bhikkhave, nissāya dve āyatanāni –

nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpatti ca saññāvedayitanirodho ca, jhāyīhete, bhikkhave, samāpattikusalehi samāpattivuṭṭhānakusalehi samāpajjitvā vuṭṭhahitvā sammā akkhātabbānīti vadāmī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ānandasuttaṃ

37. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā ānando bhikkhū āmantesi – ''āvuso bhikkhave''ti. ''Āvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca –

''Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso! Yāvañcidaṃ tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Tadeva nāma cakkhuṃ bhavissati te rūpā tañcāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati . Tadeva nāma sotaṃ bhavissati te saddā tañcāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati. Tadeva nāma ghānaṃ bhavissati te gandhā tañcāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati. Sāva nāma jivhā bhavissati te rasā tañcāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissati. Sova nāma kāyo bhavissati te phoṭṭhabbā tañcāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedissatī''ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā udāyī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''saññīmeva nu kho, āvuso ānanda, tadāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti udāhu asaññī''ti? ''Saññīmeva kho, āvuso, tadāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti, no asaññī''ti.

''Kiṃsaññī panāvuso, tadāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedetī''ti? ''Idhāvuso, bhikkhu, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññīpi kho, āvuso, tadāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti.

''Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññīpi kho, āvuso, tadāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedeti.

''Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃsaññīpi kho, āvuso, tadāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedetī''ti.

"Ekamidāhaṃ, āvuso, samayaṃ sākete viharāmi añjanavane migadāye. Atha kho, āvuso, jaṭilavāsikā bhikkhunī yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitā kho, āvuso, jaṭilavāsikā bhikkhunī maṃ etadavoca – 'yāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato , vimuttattā ṭhito, ṭhitattā santusito, santusitattā no paritassati. Ayaṃ, bhante ānanda, samādhi kiṃphalo vutto bhagavatā'"ti?

"Evaṃ vutte, sohaṃ, āvuso, jaṭilavāsikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavocaṃ – 'yāyaṃ, bhagini, samādhi na cābhinato na cāpanato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritagato, vimuttattā ṭhito, ṭhitattā santusito, santusitattā no paritassati. Ayaṃ, bhagini, samādhi aññāphalo vutto bhagavatā'ti. Evaṃsaññīpi kho, āvuso, tadāyatanaṃ no paṭisaṃvedetī"ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Lokāyatikasuttaṃ

38. Atha kho dve lokāyatikā brāhmaṇā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

"Pūraṇo, bho gotama, kassapo sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti – 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhita'nti. So evamāha – 'ahaṃ anantena ñāṇena anantaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmī'ti. Ayampi , bho gotama, nigaṇṭho nāṭaputto sabbaññū sabbadassāvī aparisesaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paṭijānāti – 'carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jāgarassa ca satataṃ samitaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ paccupaṭṭhita'nti. So evamāha – 'ahaṃ anantena ñāṇena anantaṃ lokaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ viharāmī'ti. Imesaṃ, bho gotama, ubhinnaṃ ñāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha ko musā"ti?

"Alaṃ, brāhmaṇā! Tiṭṭhatetaṃ – 'imesaṃ ubhinnaṃ ñāṇavādānaṃ ubhinnaṃ aññamaññaṃ vipaccanīkavādānaṃ ko saccaṃ āha ko musā'ti. Dhammaṃ vo, brāhmaṇā, desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī"ti. "Evaṃ, bho"ti kho te brāhmaṇā bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

"Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇā, cattāro purisā catuddisā ṭhitā paramena javena ca samannāgatā paramena ca padavītihārena. Te evarūpena

javena samannāgatā assu, seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammā dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya; evarūpena ca padavītihārena, seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo atha puratthimāya disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya – 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmī'ti. So aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Atha pacchimāya disāya…pe… atha uttarāya disāya… atha dakkhiṇāya disāya ṭhito puriso evaṃ vadeyya – 'ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmī'ti. So aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarā kālaṃ kareyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇā, evarūpāya sandhāvanikāya lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ, brāhmaṇā, appatvāva lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

"Pañcime, brāhmaṇā, kāmaguṇā ariyassa vinaye lokoti vuccati. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā…pe… ghānaviññeyyā gandhā… jivhāviññeyyā rasā… kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā; ime kho, brāhmaṇā, pañca kāmaguṇā ariyassa vinaye lokoti vuccati.

"Idha, brāhmaṇā, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇā, 'bhikkhu lokassa antamāgamma, lokassa ante viharati'. Tamaññe evamāhaṃsu – 'ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā'ti. Ahampi hi , brāhmaṇā, evaṃ vadāmi – 'ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā'"ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇā, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā… pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇā, 'bhikkhu lokassa antamāgamma lokassa ante viharati'. Tamaññe evamāhaṃsu – 'ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā'ti. Ahampi hi, brāhmaṇā, evaṃ vadāmi – 'ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā'"ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇā, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇā, 'bhikkhu lokassa antamāgamma lokassa ante viharati'. Tamaññe

evamāhaṃsu – ‘ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā’ti. Ahampi hi, brāhmaṇā, evaṃ vadāmi – ‘ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā’”ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇā, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati…pe… sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati…pe… sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇā, ‘bhikkhu lokassa antamāgamma lokassa ante viharati’. Tamaññe evamāhaṃsu – ‘ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā’ti. Ahampi hi, brāhmaṇā, evaṃ vadāmi – ‘ayampi lokapariyāpanno, ayampi anissaṭo lokamhā’”ti.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇā, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇā, ‘bhikkhu lokassa antamāgamma lokassa ante viharati tiṇṇo loke visattika’”nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Devāsurasaṅgāmasuttaṃ

39. “Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabyūḷho ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅgāme asurā jiniṃsu, devā parājayiṃsu . Parājitā ca, bhikkhave, devā apayiṃsuyeva uttarenābhimukhā, abhiyiṃsu asurā. Atha kho, bhikkhave, devānaṃ etadahosi – ‘abhiyanteva kho asurā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ dutiyampi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā’ti. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, asurāva jiniṃsu, devā parājayiṃsu. Parājitā ca, bhikkhave, devā apayiṃsuyeva uttarenābhimukhā, abhiyiṃsu asurā”.

Atha kho, bhikkhave, devānaṃ etadahosi – ‘abhiyanteva kho asurā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ tatiyampi asurehi saṅgāmeyyāmā’ti. Tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, devā asurehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, asurāva jiniṃsu, devā parājayiṃsu. Parājitā ca, bhikkhave, devā bhītā devapuraṃyeva pavisiṃsu. Devapuragatānañca pana , bhikkhave, devānaṃ etadahosi – ‘bhīruttānagatena kho dāni mayaṃ etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā asurehī’ti. Asurānampi, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘bhīruttānagatena kho dāni devā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehī’ti.

“Bhūtapubbaṃ, bhikkhave, devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabyūḷho ahosi. Tasmiṃ kho pana, bhikkhave, saṅgāme devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājayiṃsu.

Parājitā ca, bhikkhave, asurā apayiṃsuyeva dakkhiṇenābhimukhā, abhiyiṃsu devā. Atha kho, bhikkhave, asurānaṃ etadahosi – ‘abhiyanteva kho devā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ dutiyampi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā’ti. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Dutiyampi kho, bhikkhave, devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājayiṃsu. Parājitā ca, bhikkhave, asurā apayiṃsuyeva dakkhiṇenābhimukhā, abhiyiṃsu devā’’.

Atha kho, bhikkhave, asurānaṃ etadahosi – ‘abhiyanteva kho devā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ tatiyampi devehi saṅgāmeyyāmā’ti. Tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, asurā devehi saṅgāmesuṃ. Tatiyampi kho, bhikkhave, devā jiniṃsu, asurā parājayiṃsu. Parājitā ca, bhikkhave, asurā bhītā asurapuraṃyeva pavisiṃsu. Asurapuragatānañca pana, bhikkhave, asurānaṃ etadahosi – ‘bhīruttānagatena kho dāni mayaṃ etarahi attanā viharāma akaraṇīyā devehī’ti. Devānampi, bhikkhave, etadahosi – ‘bhīruttānagatena kho dāni asurā etarahi attanā viharanti akaraṇīyā amhehī’ti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti – ‘bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo mārassā’ti. Mārassāpi, bhikkhave, pāpimato evaṃ hoti – ‘bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati akaraṇīyo mayha’’’nti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, tasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti – ‘bhīruttānagatena kho dānāhaṃ etarahi attanā viharāmi akaraṇīyo mārassā’ti. Mārassāpi, bhikkhave, pāpimato evaṃ hoti – ‘bhīruttānagatena kho dāni bhikkhu etarahi attanā viharati, akaraṇīyo mayha’’’nti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ‘bhikkhu antamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattika’’’nti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati… sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati… sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ

samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati… sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, 'bhikkhu antamakāsi māraṃ, apadaṃ vadhitvā māracakkhuṃ adassanaṃ gato pāpimato tiṇṇo loke visattika'"nti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nāgasuttaṃ

40. "Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye āraññikassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthīpi hatthiniyopi hatthikalabhāpi hatthicchāpāpi purato purato gantvā tiṇaggāni chindanti, tena, bhikkhave, āraññiko nāgo aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye āraññikassa nāgassa gocarapasutassa hatthīpi hatthiniyopi hatthikalabhāpi hatthicchāpāpi obhaggobhaggaṃ sākhābhaṅgaṃ khādanti, tena, bhikkhave, āraññiko nāgo aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye āraññikassa nāgassa ogāhaṃ otiṇṇassa hatthīpi hatthiniyopi hatthikalabhāpi hatthicchāpāpi purato purato gantvā soṇḍāya udakaṃ āloḷenti, tena, bhikkhave, āraññiko nāgo aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati. Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye āraññikassa nāgassa ogāhā uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti, tena, bhikkhave, āraññiko nāgo aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati.

"Tasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye āraññikassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi. Chinnaggāni ceva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ khādanti , āvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhā ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyya'nti. So aparena samayena eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharati, acchinnaggāni ceva tiṇāni khādati, obhaggobhaggañcassa sākhābhaṅgaṃ na khādanti , anāvilāni ca pānīyāni pivati, ogāhā cassa uttiṇṇassa na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchanti.

"Tasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye āraññikassa nāgassa evaṃ hoti – 'ahaṃ kho pubbe ākiṇṇo vihāsiṃ hatthīhi hatthinīhi hatthikalabhehi hatthicchāpehi, chinnaggāni ceva tiṇāni khādiṃ, obhaggobhaggañca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ khādiṃsu, āvilāni ca pānīyāni apāyiṃ, ogāhā ca me uttiṇṇassa hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo agamaṃsu. Sohaṃ etarahi eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho viharāmi, acchinnaggāni ceva tiṇāni khādāmi, obhaggobhaggañca me sākhābhaṅgaṃ na khādanti, anāvilāni ca pānīyāni pivāmi, ogāhā ca me uttiṇṇassa na hatthiniyo kāyaṃ upanighaṃsantiyo gacchantī'ti. So soṇḍāya sākhābhaṅgaṃ bhañjitvā sākhābhaṅgena kāyaṃ parimajjitvā attamano soṇḍaṃ saṃharati ,.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu ākiṇṇo viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhussa evaṃ hoti – ‘ahaṃ kho etarahi ākiṇṇo viharāmi bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi rañño rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ eko gaṇasmā vūpakaṭṭho vihareyya’nti. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā.

“So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti; byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti; thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti; uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti; vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So attamano soṇḍaṃ saṃharati . Vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So attamano soṇḍaṃ saṃharati.

“Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So attamano soṇḍaṃ saṃharati. Sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati… sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati… sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati… sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. So attamano soṇḍaṃ saṃharatī”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tapussasuttaṃ

41. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā mallesu viharati uruvelakappaṃ nāma mallānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya uruvelakappaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisi. Uruvelakappe piṇḍāya

caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘idheva tāva tvaṃ, ānanda, hohi, yāvāhaṃ mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhāmi divāvihārāyā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho bhagavā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi.

Atha kho tapusso gahapati yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho tapusso gahapati āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Mayaṃ, bhante ānanda, gihī kāmabhogino kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā. Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ kāmārāmānaṃ kāmaratānaṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ papāto viya khāyati, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ. Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, ‘imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānaṃ daharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato’ . Tayidaṃ, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo, yadidaṃ nekkhamma’’nti.

‘‘Atthi kho etaṃ, gahapati, kathāpābhataṃ bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Āyāma, gahapati, yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissāma; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavato etamatthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’’ti.

‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho tapusso gahapati āyasmato ānandassa paccassosi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando tapussena gahapatinā saddhiṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Ayaṃ, bhante, tapusso gahapati evamāha – ‘mayaṃ, bhante ānanda, gihī kāmabhogino kāmārāmā kāmaratā kāmasammuditā, tesaṃ no bhante, amhākaṃ gihīnaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ kāmārāmānaṃ kāmaratānaṃ kāmasammuditānaṃ papāto viya khāyati, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ’. Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante, ‘imasmiṃ dhammavinaye daharānaṃ daharānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tayidaṃ, bhante, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye bhikkhūnaṃ bahunā janena visabhāgo yadidaṃ nekkhamma’’’nti.

‘‘Evametaṃ, ānanda, evametaṃ, ānanda! Mayhampi kho, ānanda, pubbeva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattasseva sato etadahosi

– ‘sādhu nekkhammaṃ, sādhu paviveko’ti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – ‘ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato’? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – ‘kāmesu kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nekkhamme ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me nekkhamme cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato’. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ , nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato’. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena kāmesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, nekkhamme ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa me kāmasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho.

‘‘Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya’nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – ‘ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato’? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – ‘vitakkesu kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, avitakke ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me avitakke cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato’. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ vitakkesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, avitakke ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato’. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena vitakkesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, avitakke ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, avitakke cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā… pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, iminā vihārena viharato vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti.

Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa me vitakkasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho.

"Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca vihareyyaṃ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeyyaṃ yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti – upekkhako satimā sukhavihārīti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya'nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, nippītike cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me nippītike cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'pītiyā kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nippītike ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me nippītike cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'sace kho ahaṃ pītiyā ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, nippītike ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me nippītike cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato'. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena pītiyā ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, nippītike ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, nippītike cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa me pītisahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho.

"Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja vihareyya'nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'upekkhāsukhe kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, adukkhamasukhe ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'sace kho ahaṃ upekkhāsukhe ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ,

adukkhamasukhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato'. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena upekkhāsukhe ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ adukkhamasukhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, adukkhamasukhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, sukhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, iminā vihārena viharato upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa me upekkhāsahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho.

"Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā "ananto ākāso"ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya'nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'rūpesu kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca abahulīkato, ākāsānañcāyatane ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'sace kho ahaṃ rūpesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato'. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena rūpesu ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, ākāsānañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, ākāsānañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, iminā vihārena viharato rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa me rūpasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho.

"Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma "anantaṃ viññāṇa"nti

viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya'nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ākāsānañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca abahulīkato, viññāṇañcāyatane ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'sace kho ahaṃ ākāsānañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato'. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena ākāsānañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, viññāṇañcāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, viññāṇañcāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, iminā vihārena viharato ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa me ākāsānañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho.

"Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya'nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'viññāṇañcāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, ākiñcaññāyatane ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'sace kho ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato'. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena viññāṇañcāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, ākiñcaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ,

ānanda, ākiñcaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, iminā vihārena viharato viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa me viññāṇañcāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho.

"Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja vihareyya'nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ko nu kho hetu ko paccayo, yena me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ākiñcaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'sace kho ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato'. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena ākiñcaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, iminā vihārena viharato ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho. Seyyathāpi, ānanda, sukhino dukkhaṃ uppajjeyya yāvadeva ābādhāya; evamevassa me ākiñcaññāyatanasahagatā saññāmanasikārā samudācaranti. Svassa me hoti ābādho.

"Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'yaṃnūnāhaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja vihareyya'nti. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – 'ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo, yena me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato'? Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi –

‘nevasaññānāsaññāyatane kho me ādīnavo adiṭṭho, so ca me abahulīkato, saññāvedayitanirodhe ca ānisaṃso anadhigato, so ca me anāsevito. Tasmā me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato’. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, etadahosi – ‘sace kho ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulaṃ kareyyaṃ, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseveyyaṃ, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ me saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandeyya pasīdeyya santiṭṭheyya vimucceyya etaṃ santanti passato’. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, aparena samayena nevasaññānāsaññāyatane ādīnavaṃ disvā taṃ bahulamakāsiṃ, saññāvedayitanirodhe ānisaṃsaṃ adhigamma tamāseviṃ. Tassa mayhaṃ, ānanda, saññāvedayitanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati etaṃ santanti passato. So kho ahaṃ, ānanda, sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharāmi, paññāya ca me disvā āsavā parikkhayaṃ agamaṃsu.

“Yāvakīvañcāhaṃ, ānanda, imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo na evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjimpi vuṭṭhahimpi, neva tāvāhaṃ, ānanda, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Yato cakho ahaṃ, ānanda, imā nava anupubbavihārasamāpattiyo evaṃ anulomapaṭilomaṃ samāpajjimpi vuṭṭhahimpi, athāhaṃ, ānanda, sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya ‘anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti paccaññāsiṃ. Ñāṇañca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi – ‘akuppā me cetovimutti , ayamantimā jāti, natthi dāni punabbhavo’”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve vihārā ca nibbānaṃ, gāvī jhānena pañcamaṃ;
Ānando brāhmaṇā devo, nāgena tapussena cāti.

5. Sāmaññavaggo

1. Sambādhasuttaṃ

42. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā udāyī yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā udāyī

āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘vuttamidaṃ, āvuso, pañcālacaṇḍena devaputtena –

‘‘Sambādhe gataṃ okāsaṃ, avidvā bhūrimedhaso;
Yo jhānamabujjhi buddho, paṭilīnanisabho munī’’ti.

‘‘Katamo, āvuso, sambādho, katamo sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā’’ti? ‘‘Pañcime, āvuso, kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto bhagavatā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā…pe… ghānaviññeyyā gandhā… jivhāviññeyyā rasā… kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, āvuso, pañca kāmaguṇā sambādho vutto bhagavatā.

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho. Kiñca tattha sambādho? Yadeva tattha vitakkavicārā aniruddhā honti, ayamettha sambādho.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho. Kiñca tattha sambādho? Yadeva tattha pīti aniruddhā hoti, ayamettha sambādho.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho. Kiñca tattha sambādho? Yadeva tattha upekkhāsukhaṃ aniruddhaṃ hoti, ayamettha sambādho.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho. Kiñca tattha sambādho? Yadeva tattha rūpasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayamettha sambādho.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho. Kiñca tattha sambādho? Yadeva tattha ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayamettha sambādho.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho. Kiñca tattha sambādho? Yadeva tattha viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayamettha sambādho.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho. Kiñca tattha sambādho? Yadeva tattha ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayamettha sambādho.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena. Tatrāpatthi sambādho. Kiñca tattha sambādho? Yadeva tattha nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā aniruddhā hoti, ayamettha sambādho.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sambādhe okāsādhigamo vutto bhagavatā nippariyāyenā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kāyasakkhīsuttaṃ

43. “‘Kāyasakkhī kāyasakkhī’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, kāyasakkhī vutto bhagavatā”ti? “Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, kāyasakkhī vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, kāyasakkhī vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, kāyasakkhī vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phusitvā viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, kāyasakkhī vutto bhagavatā nippariyāyenā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paññāvimuttasuttaṃ

44. “‘Paññāvimutto paññāvimutto’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, paññāvimutto vutto bhagavatā”ti?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya ca naṃ pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, paññāvimutto vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti, paññāya ca naṃ pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, paññāvimutto vutto bhagavatā nippariyāyenā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Ubhatobhāgavimuttasuttaṃ

45. “‘Ubhatobhāgavimutto ubhatobhāgavimutto’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto bhagavatā”ti?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya ca naṃ pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Yathā yathā ca tadāyatanaṃ tathā tathā naṃ kāyena phusitvā viharati, paññāya ca naṃ pajānāti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, ubhatobhāgavimutto vutto bhagavatā nippariyāyenā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Sandiṭṭhikadhammasuttaṃ

46. “‘Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā”ti?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sandiṭṭhiko dhammo vutto bhagavatā nippariyāyenā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sandiṭṭhikanibbānasuttaṃ

47. “‘Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbāna’nti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti?

“Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā pariyāyena…pe….

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbānaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā nippariyāyenā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Nibbānasuttaṃ

48. “‘Nibbānaṃ nibbāna’nti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

8. Parinibbānasuttaṃ

49. “‘Parinibbānaṃ parinibbāna’nti…pe…. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Tadaṅganibbānasuttaṃ

50. “‘Tadaṅganibbānaṃ tadaṅganibbāna’nti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Navamaṃ.

10. Diṭṭhadhammanibbānasuttaṃ

51. “‘Diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ diṭṭhadhammanibbāna’nti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti?

"Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi …pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā pariyāyena …pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, diṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā nippariyāyenā"ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sāmaññavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sambādho kāyasakkhī paññā,
Ubhatobhāgo sandiṭṭhikā dve;
Nibbānaṃ parinibbānaṃ,
Tadaṅgadiṭṭhadhammikena cāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. Khemavaggo

1. Khemasuttaṃ

52. "'Khemaṃ khema'nti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, khemaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā"ti?

"Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, khemaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā pariyāyena…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, khemaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā nippariyāyenā"ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Khemappattasuttaṃ

53. Khemappatto khemappattoti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Amatasuttaṃ

54. Amataṃ amatanti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Amatappattasuttaṃ

55. Amatappatto amatappattoti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Catutthaṃ.

5. Abhayasuttaṃ

56. Abhayaṃ abhayanti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Abhayappattasuttaṃ

57. Abhayappatto abhayappattoti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Passaddhisuttaṃ

58. Passaddhi passaddhīti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Sattamaṃ.

8. Anupubbapassaddhisuttaṃ

59. Anupubbapassaddhi anupubbapassaddhīti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nirodhasuttaṃ

60. Nirodho nirodhoti, āvuso, vuccati…pe…. Navamaṃ.

10. Anupubbanirodhasuttaṃ

61. "'Anupubbanirodho anupubbanirodho'ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, anupubbanirodho vutto bhagavatā''ti?

"Idhāvuso, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi…pe… paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, anupubbanirodho vutto bhagavatā pariyāyena…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati, paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Ettāvatāpi kho, āvuso, anupubbanirodho vutto bhagavatā nippariyāyenā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Abhabbasuttaṃ

62. ‘‘Nava, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame nava? Rāgaṃ, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkhaṃ, paḷāsaṃ, issaṃ, macchariyaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, nava dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

‘‘Nava, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame nava? Rāgaṃ, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkhaṃ, paḷāsaṃ, issaṃ, macchariyaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, nava dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātu’’nti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Khemavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

> Khemo ca amatañceva, abhayaṃ passaddhiyena ca;
> Nirodho anupubbo ca, dhammaṃ pahāya bhabbena cāti.

(7) 2. Satipaṭṭhānavaggo

1. Sikkhādubbalyasuttaṃ

63. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro, musāvādo, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

‘‘Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu…pe… citte…pe… dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Nīvaraṇasuttaṃ

64. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, nīvaraṇāni. Katamāni pañca? Kāmacchandanīvaraṇaṃ, byāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thinamiddhanīvaraṇaṃ,

uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca nīvaraṇāni.

"Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu…pe… citte…pe… dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā"ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kāmaguṇasuttaṃ

65. "Pañcime, bhikkhave, kāmaguṇā. Katame pañca? Cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā, sotaviññeyyā saddā…pe… ghānaviññeyyā gandhā… jivhāviññeyyā rasā… kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasaṃhitā rajanīyā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca kāmaguṇā.

"Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ pahānāya…pe… ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Upādānakkhandhasuttaṃ

66. "Pañcime, bhikkhave, upādānakkhandhā. Katame pañca? Rūpupādānakkhandho, vedanupādānakkhandho, saññupādānakkhandho, saṅkhārupādānakkhandho, viññāṇupādānakkhandho – ime kho, bhikkhave, pañcupādānakkhandhā.

"Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ pahānāya…pe… ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Orambhāgiyasuttaṃ

67. "Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmacchando, byāpādo – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

"Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya…pe… ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Gatisuttaṃ

68. ‘‘Pañcimā, bhikkhave, gatiyo. Katamā pañca? Nirayo, tiracchānayoni, pettivisayo, manussā, devā – imā kho, bhikkhave, pañca gatiyo.

‘‘Imāsaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ gatīnaṃ pahānāya…pe… ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Macchariyasuttaṃ

69. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca? Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca macchariyāni.

‘‘Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya… pe… ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Uddhambhāgiyasuttaṃ

70. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, uddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañca? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

‘‘Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ uddhambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ pahānāya…pe… ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Cetokhilasuttaṃ

71. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, cetokhilā . Katame pañca? Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati…pe… saṅghe kaṅkhati… sikkhāya kaṅkhati… sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti

anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo.

"Imesaṃ, kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ cetokhilānaṃ pahānāya…pe… ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā"ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Cetasovinibandhasuttaṃ

72. "Pañcime, bhikkhave, cetasovinibandhā . Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti…pe… rūpe avītarāgo hoti… yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati … aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cetasovinibandhā.

"Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu…pe… citte…pe… dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvetabbā"ti. Dasamaṃ.

Satipaṭṭhānavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sikkhā nīvaraṇākāmā, khandhā ca orambhāgiyā gati;
Maccheraṃ uddhambhāgiyā aṭṭhamaṃ, cetokhilā vinibandhāti.

(8) 3. Sammappadhānavaggo

1. Sikkhasuttaṃ

73. ‘‘Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipāto …pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

‘‘Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

74-81. (Yathā satipaṭṭhānavagge tathā sammappadhānavasena vitthāretabbā.)

10. Cetasovinibandhasuttaṃ

82. ‘‘Pañcime, bhikkhave, cetasovinibandhā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti…pe… ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cetasovinibandhā.

‘‘Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya… anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya… uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti

padahati. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvetabbā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sammappadhānavaggo tatiyo.

(9) 4. Iddhipādavaggo

1. Sikkhasuttaṃ

83. ''Pañcimāni, bhikkhave, sikkhādubbalyāni. Katamāni pañca? Pāṇātipāto…pe… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānaṃ – imāni kho, bhikkhave, pañca sikkhādubbalyāni.

''Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi… cittasamādhi… vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ sikkhādubbalyānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā''ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

84-91. (Yathā satipaṭṭhānavagge tathā iddhipādavasena vitthāretabbā.)

10. Cetasovinibandhasuttaṃ

92. ''Pañcime, bhikkhave, cetasovinibandhā. Katame pañca? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti…pe… ime kho, bhikkhave, pañca cetasovinibandhā.

''Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vīriyasamādhi… cittasamādhi… vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pañcannaṃ cetasovinibandhānaṃ pahānāya ime cattāro iddhipādā bhāvetabbā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Iddhipādavaggo catuttho.

Yatheva satipaṭṭhānā, padhānā caturopi ca;
Cattāro iddhipādā ca, tatheva sampayojayeti.

(10) 5. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

93. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

94. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya nava dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame nava? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ, saññāvedayitanirodho – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

95-112. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pe… pahānāya…pe… khayāya…pe… vayāya…pe… virāgāya…pe… nirodhāya…pe… cāgāya…pe… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā’’.

113-432. ‘‘Dosassa…pe… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa… māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa… madassa… pamādassa abhiññāya…pe… pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya … cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime nava dhammā bhāvetabbā’’ti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Navakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Dasakanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Ānisaṃsavaggo

1. Kimatthiyasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

"Kimatthiyāni, bhante, kusalāni sīlāni kimānisaṃsānī"ti? "Avippaṭisāratthāni kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsānī"ti.

"Avippaṭisāro pana, bhante, kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso"ti? "Avippaṭisāro kho, ānanda, pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso"ti .

"Pāmojjaṃ pana, bhante, kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsa"nti? "Pāmojjaṃ kho, ānanda, pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsa"nti.

"Pīti pana, bhante, kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā"ti? "Pīti kho, ānanda, passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā"ti.

"Passaddhi pana, bhante, kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā"ti? "Passaddhi kho, ānanda, sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā"ti.

"Sukhaṃ pana, bhante, kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsa"nti? "Sukhaṃ kho, ānanda, samādhatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsa"nti.

"Samādhi pana, bhante, kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso"ti? "Samādhi kho, ānanda, yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso"ti.

"Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pana, bhante, kimatthiyaṃ

kimānisaṃsa''nti? ''Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ kho, ānanda, nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsa''nti.

''Nibbidāvirāgo pana, bhante kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso''ti? ''Nibbidāvirāgo kho, ānanda, vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso .

''Iti kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni; avippaṭisāro pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso; pāmojjaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ; pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā; passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā; sukhaṃ samādhatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ; samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso; yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ; nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso. Iti kho, ānanda, kusalāni sīlāni anupubbena aggāya parentī''ti . Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Cetanākaraṇīyasuttaṃ

2. ''Sīlavato, bhikkhave, sīlasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'avippaṭisāro me uppajjatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ sīlavato sīlasampannassa avippaṭisāro uppajjati. Avippaṭisārissa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'pāmojjaṃ me uppajjatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭisārissa pāmojjaṃ jāyati. Pamuditassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'pīti me uppajjatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati. Pītimanassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'kāyo me passambhatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. Passaddhakāyassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'sukhaṃ vediyāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati. Sukhino, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'cittaṃ me samādhiyatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Samāhitassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi passāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Yathābhūtaṃ, bhikkhave, jānato passato na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'nibbindāmi virajjāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati virajjati. Nibbinnassa , bhikkhave, virattassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbinno viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

''Iti kho, bhikkhave, nibbidāvirāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso; yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidāvirāgatthaṃ nibbidāvirāgānisaṃsaṃ; samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho

yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso; sukhaṃ samādhatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ; passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā; pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā; pāmojjaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ; avippaṭisāro pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso; kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammā dhamme abhisandenti, dhammā dhamme paripūrenti apārā pāraṃ gamanāyā''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamaupanisasuttaṃ

3. ''Dussīlassa, bhikkhave, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ; pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti; pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi; passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ; sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

''Sīlavato, bhikkhave, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ; pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti; pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi; passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ; sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana''nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyaupanisasuttaṃ

4. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘dussīlassa, āvuso, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti… pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Sīlavato, āvuso, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe. … vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Tatiyaupanisasuttaṃ

5. Tatra kho āyasmā ānando bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘dussīlassa, āvuso, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ; pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti; pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi; passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ; sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Sīlavato, āvuso, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ; pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti; pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi;

passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ; sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi; sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ; yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo; nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro; avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana''nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Samādhisuttaṃ

6. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami…pe… ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''siyā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā''ti? ''Siyā, ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā''ti.

''Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyattane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā''ti?

''Idhānanda, bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ

yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sāriputtasuttaṃ

7. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

"Siyā nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā''ti?

"Siyā, āvuso ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… na paraloke paralokasaññī assa; saññī ca pana assā''ti.

"Yathā kathaṃ pana, āvuso sāriputta, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… saññī ca pana assā''ti? "Ekamidāhaṃ, āvuso ānanda, samayaṃ idheva sāvatthiyaṃ viharāmi andhavanasmiṃ. Tatthāhaṃ tathārūpaṃ samādhiṃ samāpajjiṃ yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī ahosiṃ, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī ahosiṃ, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī ahosiṃ, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī ahosiṃ, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī ahosiṃ, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī ahosiṃ, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī ahosiṃ, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī ahosiṃ, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī ahosiṃ, na paraloke paralokasaññī ahosiṃ; saññī ca pana ahosi''nti.

“Kiṃsaññī panāyasmā sāriputto tasmiṃ samaye ahosī”ti? “Bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ bhavanirodho nibbāna”nti kho me, āvuso, aññāva saññā uppajjati aññāva saññā nirujjhati. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sakalikaggissa jhāyamānassa aññāva acci uppajjati aññāva acci nirujjhati; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, ‘bhavanirodho nibbānaṃ bhavanirodho nibbāna’nti aññāva saññā uppajjati aññāva saññā nirujjhati. ‘Bhavanirodho nibbāna’nti saññī ca panāhaṃ, āvuso, tasmiṃ samaye ahosi”nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Jhānasuttaṃ

8. “Saddho ca , bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā; evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā cā’ti! Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

“Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto… pe… bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko… dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro… parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti… visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca vinayadharo… vinayadharo ca, no ca āraññiko pantasenāsano… āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, no ca catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī… catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca, āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti.

“Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca, āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, catunnañca jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Santavimokkhasuttaṃ

9. ‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā…pe… sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto… bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko… dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro… parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti… visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca vinayadharo… vinayadharo ca, no ca āraññiko pantasenāsano… āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, no ca ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te kāyena phusitvā viharati… ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca, āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā vihareyyaṃ, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti.

‘‘Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca, āraññiko ca pantasenāsano, ye te santā vimokkhā atikkamma rūpe āruppā te ca kāyena phusitvā viharati, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati; evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Vijjāsuttaṃ

10. ‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti, no ca sīlavā. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – ‘kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ sīlavā cā’ti. Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti.

‘‘Saddho ca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hoti sīlavā ca, no ca bahussuto bahussuto ca, no ca dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ca, no ca parisāvacaro parisāvacaro ca, no ca visārado parisāya dhammaṃ deseti visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, no ca vinayadharo vinayadharo ca, no ca anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ

anussarati. Anekavihitañca…pe… pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, no ca dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena… pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, no ca āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena aparipūro hoti. Tena taṃ aṅgaṃ paripūretabbaṃ – 'kintāhaṃ saddho ca assaṃ, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, vinayadharo ca, anekavihitañca pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyaṃ, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajāneyyaṃ, āsavānañca khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya'nti.

"Yato ca kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, sīlavā ca, bahussuto ca, dhammakathiko ca, parisāvacaro ca, visārado ca parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, vinayadharo ca, anekavihitañca pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, dibbena ca cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ so tenaṅgena paripūro hoti. Imehi, kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samantapāsādiko ca hoti sabbākāraparipūro cā"ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ānisaṃsavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Kimatthiyaṃ cetanā ca, tayo upanisāpi ca;
Samādhi sāriputto ca, jhānaṃ santena vijjayāti.

2. Nāthavaggo

1. Senāsanasuttaṃ

11. "Pañcaṅgasamannāgato, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saddho hoti; saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ – ‘itipi so bhagavā…pe… bhagavā’ti; appābādho hoti appātaṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuṇhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya; asaṭho hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhavīriyo viharati, akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya; thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ nātidūraṃ hoti nāccāsannaṃ gamanāgamanasampannaṃ divā appākiṇṇaṃ rattiṃ appasaddaṃ appanigghosaṃ appaḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassaṃ ; tasmiṃ kho pana senāsane viharantassa appakasirena uppajjanti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārā; tasmiṃ kho pana senāsane therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā; te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’ti; tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva vivaranti anuttānīkatañca uttāniṃ karonti anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, senāsanaṃ pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ hoti. Pañcaṅgasamannāgato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgataṃ senāsanaṃ sevamāno bhajamāno nacirasseva āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pañcaṅgasuttaṃ

12. “Pañcaṅgavippahīno, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ‘kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso’ti vuccati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena

vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

"Pañcaṅgavippahīno kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgasamannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye 'kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso'ti vuccati.

"Kāmacchando ca byāpādo, thinamiddhañca bhikkhuno;
Uddhaccaṃ vicikicchā ca, sabbasova na vijjati.

"Asekhena ca sīlena, asekhena samādhinā;
Vimuttiyā ca sampanno, ñāṇena ca tathāvidho.

"Sa ve pañcaṅgasampanno, pañca aṅge vivajjayaṃ ;
Imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, kevalī iti vuccatī"ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

13. "Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, saṃyojanāni. Katamāni dasa? Pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni, pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Katamāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni? Sakkāyadiṭṭhi, vicikicchā, sīlabbataparāmāso, kāmacchando, byāpādo – imāni pañcorambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni.

"Katamāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni? Rūparāgo, arūparāgo, māno, uddhaccaṃ, avijjā – imāni pañcuddhambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa saṃyojanānī"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Cetokhilasuttaṃ

14. "Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā appahīnā pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

"Katamassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati…pe… saṅghe

kaṅkhati… sikkhāya kaṅkhati… sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo appahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā appahīnā honti.

"Katamassa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye avītarāgo hoti…pe… rūpe avītarāgo hoti…pe… yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati… aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā'ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho asamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā honti.

"Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā appahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā asamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

"Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā pañca cetokhilā pahīnā pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

“Katamassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati, adhimuccati sampasīdati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satthari na kaṅkhati na vicikicchati adhimuccati sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhamme na kaṅkhati…pe… saṅghe na kaṅkhati… sikkhāya na kaṅkhati … sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na āhatacitto na khilajāto. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu na kupito hoti attamano na āhatacitto na khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetokhilo pahīno hoti. Imassa pañca cetokhilā pahīnā honti.

“Katamassa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariḷāho vigatataṇho. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigatapariḷāho vigatataṇho, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ paṭhamo cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye vītarāgo hoti…pe… rūpe vītarāgo hoti …pe… na yāvadatthaṃ udarāvadehakaṃ bhuñjitvā seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharati, na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati – ‘imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā’ti. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya… pe… devaññataro vāti, tassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, evamassāyaṃ pañcamo cetasovinibandho susamucchinno hoti. Imassa pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā honti.

“Yassa kassaci, bhikkhave, bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya

vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā ime pañca cetokhilā pahīnā ime pañca cetasovinibandhā susamucchinnā, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī''ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Appamādasuttaṃ

15. ''Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā. Appamādo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yāni kānici jaṅgalānaṃ pāṇānaṃ padajātāni, sabbāni tāni hatthipade samodhānaṃ gacchanti, hatthipadaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ mahantattena; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā. Appamādo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭo tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā. Appamādo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati.

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci mūlagandhā, kāḷānusāriyaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave…pe….

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci sāragandhā, lohitacandanaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave…pe….

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci pupphagandhā, vassikaṃ tesaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho bhikkhave…pe….

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ye keci khuddarājāno , sabbe te rañño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti, rājā tesaṃ cakkavattī aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave…pe….

''Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kāci tārakarūpānaṃ pabhā, sabbā tā candappabhāya kalaṃ nāgghanti soḷasiṃ, candappabhā tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave…pe….

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussakkamāno sabbaṃ ākāsagataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca bhāsate ca tapate ca virocati ca; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave… pe….

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, yā kāci mahānadiyo, seyyathidaṃ – gaṅgā, yamunā, aciravatī, sarabhū, mahī, sabbā tā samuddaṅgamā samuddaninnā samuddapoṇā samuddapabbhārā, mahāsamuddo tāsaṃ aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ye keci kusalā dhammā, sabbe te appamādamūlakā appamādasamosaraṇā. Appamādo tesaṃ aggamakkhāyatī"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āhuneyyasuttaṃ

16. "Dasayime, bhikkhave, puggalā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katame dasa? Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, paccekabuddho, ubhatobhāgavimutto, paññāvimutto, kāyasakkhī, diṭṭhippatto, saddhāvimutto, saddhānusārī, dhammānusārī, gotrabhū – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa puggalā āhuneyyā… pe… anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā"ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamanāthasuttaṃ

17. "Sanāthā, bhikkhave, viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, anātho viharati. Dasayime, bhikkhave, nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi

dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti…pe… anusāsaniṃ, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ…pe… alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Sanāthā, bhikkhave, viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave,

anātho viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā''ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyanāthasuttaṃ

18. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Sanāthā, bhikkhave, viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, anātho viharati. Dasayime, bhikkhave, nāthakaraṇā dhammā. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. 'Sīlavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesū'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. 'Bahussuto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. 'Kalyāṇamitto vatāyaṃ bhikkhu kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi

dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. ‘Suvaco vatāyaṃ bhikkhu sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato, khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsani’nti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. ‘Yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato, alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātu’nti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. ‘Dhammakāmo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo’ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu ‘āraddhavīriyo vatāyaṃ bhikkhu viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesū’ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. ‘Santuṭṭho vatāyaṃ bhikkhu itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā’ti

therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. 'Satimā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa majjhimānukampitassa navānukampitassa vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. 'Paññavā vatāyaṃ bhikkhu udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā'ti therāpi naṃ bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti, majjhimāpi bhikkhū… navāpi bhikkhū vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Tassa therānukampitassa… pe… no parihāni. Ayampi dhammo nāthakaraṇo.

"Sanāthā, bhikkhave, viharatha, mā anāthā. Dukkhaṃ, bhikkhave, anātho viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa nāthakaraṇā dhammā"ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamaariyāvāsasuttaṃ

19. "Dasayime, bhikkhave, ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, paṇunnapaccekasacco , samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā"ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyaariyāvāsasuttaṃ

20. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kurūsu viharati kammāsadhammaṃ nāma kurūnaṃ nigamo. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi…pe….

“Dasayime, bhikkhave, ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti, chaḷaṅgasamannāgato, ekārakkho, caturāpasseno, paṇunnapaccekasacco, samavayasaṭṭhesano, anāvilasaṅkappo, passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro, suvimuttacitto, suvimuttapañño.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmacchando pahīno hoti, byāpādo pahīno hoti, thinamiddhaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti, vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcaṅgavippahīno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chaḷaṅgasamannāgato hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satārakkhena cetasā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ekārakkho hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṅkhāyekaṃ paṭisevati, saṅkhāyekaṃ adhivāseti, saṅkhāyekaṃ parivajjeti, saṅkhāyekaṃ vinodeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu caturāpasseno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ – ‘sassato loko’ti vā, ‘asassato loko’ti vā, ‘antavā loko’ti vā, ‘anantavā loko’ti vā, ‘taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīra’nti vā, ‘aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīra’nti vā, ‘hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā’ti vā, sabbāni tāni nunnāni honti paṇunnāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṇunnapaccekasacco hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭippassaddhā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, byāpādasaṅkappo pahīno hoti, vihiṃsāsaṅkappo pahīno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anāvilasaṅkappo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno rāgā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, dosā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, mohā cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttacitto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti, doso me pahīno… pe… ‘moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo’ti pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvimuttapañño hoti.

“Ye hi keci, bhikkhave, atītamaddhānaṃ ariyā ariyāvāse āvasiṃsu, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasiṃsu; ye hi keci, bhikkhave, anāgatamaddhānaṃ ariyā ariyāvāse āvasissanti, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasissanti; ye hi keci, bhikkhave, etarahi ariyā ariyāvāse āvasanti, sabbe te imeva dasa ariyāvāse āvasanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa ariyāvāsā, ye ariyā āvasiṃsu vā āvasanti vā āvasissanti vā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Nāthavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Senāsanañca pañcaṅgaṃ, saṃyojanākhilena ca;
Appamādo āhuneyyo, dve nāthā dve ariyāvāsāti.

3. Mahāvaggo

1. Sīhanādasuttaṃ

21. ‘‘Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati. Āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati. Vijambhitvā samantā catuddisaṃ anuviloketi. Samantā catuddisaṃ anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati. Tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Taṃ kissa hetu? ‘Māhaṃ khuddake pāṇe visamagate saṅghātaṃ āpādesi’nti!

‘‘‘Sīho’ti, kho bhikkhave, tathāgatassetaṃ adhivacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Yaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idamassa hoti sīhanādasmiṃ.

‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti…pe… brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti…pe… brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti…pe… brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampi…pe… pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti…pe… brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe, ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi bhikkhave, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā

sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena… pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi, bhikkhave, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi, bhikkhave, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

"Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavattetī"ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Adhivuttipadasuttaṃ

22. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

"Ye te, ānanda, dhammā tesaṃ tesaṃ adhivuttipadānaṃ abhiññā sacchikiriyāya saṃvattanti, visārado ahaṃ, ānanda, tattha paṭijānāmi. 'Tesaṃ tesaṃ tathā tathā dhammaṃ desetuṃ yathā yathā paṭipanno santaṃ vā atthīti ñassati, asantaṃ vā natthīti ñassati, hīnaṃ vā hīnanti ñassati, paṇītaṃ vā paṇītanti ñassati, sauttaraṃ vā sauttaranti ñassati, anuttaraṃ vā anuttaranti ñassati; yathā yathā vā pana taṃ ñāteyyaṃ vā daṭṭheyyaṃ vā sacchikareyyaṃ vā, tathā tathā ñassati vā dakkhati vā sacchikarissati vā'ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati. Etadānuttariyaṃ, ānanda, ñāṇānaṃ yadidaṃ tattha tattha yathābhūtañāṇaṃ. Etasmā cāhaṃ, ānanda, ñāṇā aññaṃ ñāṇaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā natthīti vadāmi.

"Dasayimāni, ānanda, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni dasa? Idhānanda, tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda,

tathāgato ṭhānañca ṭhānato aṭṭhānañca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idampānanda, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasamādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato sabbatthagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato anekadhātuṃ nānādhātuṃ lokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda …pe… idampānanda…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattīnaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampānanda…pe… idampānanda…pe….

"Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampānanda, tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idampānanda, tathāgatassa tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

“Imāni kho, ānanda, dasa tathāgatassa tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavattetī”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kāyasuttaṃ

23. “Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena pahātabbā, no vācāya. Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā vācāya pahātabbā, no kāyena. Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena pahātabbā, no vācāya? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno hoti kiñci desaṃ kāyena. Tamenaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu – ‘āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kiñci desaṃ kāyena. Sādhu vatāyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetū’ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena pahātabbā, no vācāya.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā vācāya pahātabbā, no kāyena? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno hoti kiñci desaṃ vācāya. Tamenaṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī evamāhaṃsu – ‘āyasmā kho akusalaṃ āpanno kiñci desaṃ vācāya. Sādhu vatāyasmā vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetū’ti. So anuvicca viññūhi sabrahmacārīhi vuccamāno vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā vācāya pahātabbā, no kāyena.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā? Lobho, bhikkhave, neva kāyena pahātabbo no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbo. Doso, bhikkhave…pe… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso … macchariyaṃ, bhikkhave, neva kāyena pahātabbaṃ no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbaṃ.

“Pāpikā, bhikkhave, issā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, pāpikā issā? Idha, bhikkhave, ijjhati gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā. Tatrāññatarassa dāsassa vā upavāsassa vā evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vatimassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā na ijjheyya dhanena vā dhaññena vā rajatena vā jātarūpena vā’ti. Samaṇo vā pana brāhmaṇo vā lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tatrāññatarassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā evaṃ hoti – ‘aho vata ayamāyasmā na lābhī assa

cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna'nti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpikā issā.

"Pāpikā, bhikkhave, icchā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, pāpikā icchā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assaddho samāno 'saddhoti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati; dussīlo samāno 'sīlavāti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati; appassuto samāno 'bahussutoti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati; saṅgaṇikārāmo samāno 'pavivittoti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati; kusīto samāno 'āraddhavīriyoti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati; muṭṭhassati samāno 'upaṭṭhitassatīti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati; asamāhito samāno 'samāhitoti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati; duppañño samāno 'paññavāti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati; akhīṇāsavo samāno 'khīṇāsavoti maṃ jāneyyu'nti icchati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpikā icchā. Ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā neva kāyena pahātabbā no vācāya, paññāya disvā pahātabbā.

"Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyati. So evamassa veditabbo – 'nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya iriyati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya iriyatī'ti.

"Tañce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyati, so evamassa veditabbo – 'tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya iriyati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho … upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya iriyatī'"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Mahācundasuttaṃ

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahācundo cetīsu viharati sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi – "āvuso bhikkhave"ti. "Āvuso"ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahācundassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahācundo etadavoca –

"Ñāṇavādaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno – 'jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ,

passāmimaṃ dhamma'nti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho … kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – 'nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī'ti.

"Bhāvanāvādaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno – 'bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – 'nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso … macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī'ti.

"Ñāṇavādañca, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca – 'jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – 'nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī'ti.

"Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso daliddova samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeyya, adhanova samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeyya, abhogova samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeyya. So kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkuṇeyya upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā. Tamenaṃ evaṃ jāneyyuṃ – 'daliddova ayamāyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeti, adhanova ayamāyasmā samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeti, abhogavāva ayamāyasmā samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne na sakkoti upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā'ti.

"Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, ñāṇavādañca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca – 'jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ,

bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'ti. Taṃ ce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – 'nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho abhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; nāyamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā … pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā abhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī'ti.

"Ñāṇavādaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno – 'jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhamma'nti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – 'ayamāyasmā tathā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī'ti.

"Bhāvanāvādaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno – 'bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – 'tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī'ti.

"Ñāṇavādañca, āvuso, bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca – 'jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño'ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – 'tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī'ti.

"Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso aḍḍhova samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeyya,

dhanavāva samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeyya, bhogavāva samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeyya. So kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakkuṇeyya upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā. Tamenaṃ evaṃ jāneyyuṃ – ‘aḍḍhova ayamāyasmā samāno aḍḍhavādaṃ vadeti, dhanavāva ayamāyasmā samāno dhanavāvādaṃ vadeti, bhogavāva ayamāyasmā samāno bhogavāvādaṃ vadeti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā kismiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sakkoti upanīhātuṃ dhanaṃ vā dhaññaṃ vā rajataṃ vā jātarūpaṃ vā’ti.

Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, ñāṇavādañca bhikkhu vadamāno bhāvanāvādañca – ‘jānāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, passāmimaṃ dhammaṃ, bhāvitakāyomhi bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño’ti. Tañce, āvuso, bhikkhuṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, doso… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati, so evamassa veditabbo – ‘tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato lobho na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ lobho nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhati; tathā ayamāyasmā pajānāti yathā pajānato doso na hoti… moho… kodho… upanāho… makkho… paḷāso… macchariyaṃ… pāpikā issā… pāpikā icchā na hoti, tathāhimaṃ āyasmantaṃ pāpikā icchā nābhibhuyya tiṭṭhatī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Kasiṇasuttaṃ

25. ‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa? Pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ; āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti…pe… tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti… vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti… nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti… pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti… lohitakasiṇameko sañjānāti… odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti… ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti… viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa kasiṇāyatanānī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Kāḷīsuttaṃ

26. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākaccāno avantīsu viharati kuraraghare pavatte pabbate. Atha kho kāḷī upāsikā kuraragharikā yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kāḷī upāsikā kuraragharikā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘vuttamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā kumāripañhesu –

‘Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ,
Jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ;
Ekohaṃ jhāyaṃ sukhamanubodhiṃ,
Tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ ;
Sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me’ti.

“Imassa kho, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti?

“Pathavīkasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ‘attho’ti abhinibbattesuṃ . Yāvatā kho, bhagini, pathavīkasiṇasamāpattiparamatā, tadabhiññāsi bhagavā. Tadabhiññāya bhagavā assādamaddasa ādīnavamaddasa nissaraṇamaddasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanamaddasa. Tassa assādadassanahetu ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti.

“Āpokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini…pe… tejokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… vāyokasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… nīlakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… pītakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… lohitakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… odātakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… ākāsakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini… viññāṇakasiṇasamāpattiparamā kho, bhagini, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā ‘attho’ti abhinibbattesuṃ. Yāvatā kho, bhagini, viññāṇakasiṇasamāpattiparamatā, tadabhiññāsi bhagavā. Tadabhiññāya bhagavā assādamaddasa ādīnavamaddasa nissaraṇamaddasa maggāmaggañāṇadassanamaddasa. Tassa assādadassanahetu ādīnavadassanahetu nissaraṇadassanahetu maggāmaggañāṇadassanahetu atthassa patti hadayassa santi viditā hoti. Iti kho, bhagini, yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā kumāripañhesu –

‘Atthassa pattiṃ hadayassa santiṃ,
Jetvāna senaṃ piyasātarūpaṃ;
Ekohaṃ jhāyaṃ sukhamanubodhiṃ,
Tasmā janena na karomi sakkhiṃ;
Sakkhī na sampajjati kenaci me’ti.

“Imassa kho, bhagini, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamamahāpañhāsuttaṃ

27. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pavisiṃsu. Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te bhikkhū te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – ‘etha tumhe, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathā’ti; mayampi kho, āvuso, sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema – ‘etha tumhe, āvuso, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathā’ti. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso ko adhippayāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsani’’nti?

Atha kho te bhikkhū tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandiṃsu nappaṭikkosiṃsu. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamiṃsu – ‘‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Idha mayaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya sāvatthiṃ piṇḍāya pavisimhā. Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi – ‘atippago kho tāva sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya carituṃ; yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyyāmā’ti. Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkamimhā; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodimhā. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimhā. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho, bhante, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā amhe etadavocuṃ –

‘Samaṇo, āvuso, gotamo sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ deseti – etha tumhe, bhikkhave, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathāti; mayampi kho, āvuso, sāvakānaṃ evaṃ dhammaṃ desema – etha tumhe, āvuso, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhijānātha, sabbaṃ dhammaṃ abhiññāya viharathāti. Idha no, āvuso, ko viseso ko adhippayāso kiṃ nānākaraṇaṃ samaṇassa vā gotamassa amhākaṃ vā, yadidaṃ dhammadesanāya vā dhammadesanaṃ anusāsaniyā vā anusāsani’nti?

“Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ bhāsitaṃ neva abhinandimhā nappaṭikkosimhā. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkamimhā – ‘bhagavato santike etassa bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānissāmā’”ti.

“Evaṃvādino, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evamassu vacanīyā – ‘eko, āvuso, pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā na ceva sampāyissanti, uttari ca vighātaṃ āpajjissanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā taṃ, bhikkhave, avisayasmiṃ. Nāhaṃ taṃ, bhikkhave, passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya yo imesaṃ pañhānaṃ veyyākaraṇena cittaṃ ārādheyya, aññatra tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā ito vā pana sutvā.

“‘Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇa’nti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ekadhamme, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? ‘Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā’ – imasmiṃ kho, bhikkhave, ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇa’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dvīsu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme

dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu? Nāme ca rūpe ca – imesu kho, bhikkhave, dvīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tīsu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu tīsu? Tīsu vedanāsu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Catūsu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu? Catūsu āhāresu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Pañcasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu? Pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, pañcasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Chasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme

dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu chasu? Chasu ajjhattikesu āyatanesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, chasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Sattasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu sattasu? Sattasu viññāṇaṭṭhitīsu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, sattasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Aṭṭhasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu aṭṭhasu? Aṭṭhasu lokadhammesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno…pe… dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Navasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu? Navasu sattāvāsesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dasasu, bhikkhave, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme

dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu? Dasasu akusalesu kammapathesu – imesu kho, bhikkhave, dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyamahāpañhāsuttaṃ

28. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kajaṅgalāyaṃ viharati veḷuvane. Atha kho sambahulā kajaṅgalakā upāsakā yena kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kajaṅgalakā upāsakā kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavocuṃ –

‘‘Vuttamidaṃ, ayye, bhagavatā mahāpañhesu – ‘eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ, dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni, tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇāni, cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni, pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni, cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni, satta pañhā sattuddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni, aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni, nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇāni, dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti. Imassa nu kho, ayye, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa kathaṃ vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo’’ti?

‘‘Na kho panetaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ, napi manobhāvanīyānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ sammukhā sutaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ; api ca, yathā mettha khāyati taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha, bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, ayye’’ti, kho kajaṅgalakā upāsakā kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā paccassosuṃ. Kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī etadavoca –

‘‘‘Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇa’nti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Ekadhamme, āvuso, bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme? Sabbe sattā āhāraṭṭhitikā – imasmiṃ kho, āvuso, ekadhamme bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇanti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Dve pañhā dve uddesā dve veyyākaraṇānī’ti iti, kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dvīsu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dvīsu? Nāme ca rūpe ca…pe… katamesu tīsu? Tīsu vedanāsu – imesu kho, āvuso, tīsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Catūsu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu catūsu? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu – imesu kho, āvuso, catūsu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Cattāro pañhā cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Pañca pañhā pañcuddesā pañca veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Pañcasu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu pañcasu? Pañcasu indriyesu…pe… katamesu chasu? Chasu nissaraṇīyāsu dhātūsu… pe… katamesu sattasu? Sattasu bojjhaṅgesu…pe… katamesu aṭṭhasu? Aṭṭhasu ariyaaṭṭhaṅgikamaggesu – imesu kho, āvuso, aṭṭhasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Aṭṭha pañhā aṭṭhuddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Navasu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu navasu? Navasu sattāvāsesu – imesu kho, āvuso, navasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā nibbindamāno sammā virajjamāno sammā vimuccamāno sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Nava pañhā navuddesā nava veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Dasasu, āvuso, dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. Katamesu dasasu? Dasasu kusalesu kammapathesu – imesu kho, āvuso, dasasu dhammesu bhikkhu sammā subhāvitacitto sammā pariyantadassāvī sammadatthaṃ abhisamecca diṭṭheva dhamme dukkhassantakaro hoti. ‘Dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Iti kho, āvuso, yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitāsu mahāpañhāsu – ‘eko pañho eko uddeso ekaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ…pe… dasa pañhā dasuddesā dasa veyyākaraṇānī’ti, imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āvuso, bhagavantaññeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, ayye’’ti kho kajaṅgalakā upāsakā kajaṅgalikāya kho bhikkhuniyā bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā kajaṅgalikaṃ bhikkhuniṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho kajaṅgalakā upāsakā yāvatako ahosi kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo, taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesuṃ.

“Sādhu sādhu, gahapatayo! Paṇḍitā, gahapatayo, kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī. Mahāpaññā, gahapatayo, kajaṅgalikā bhikkhunī. Mañcepi tumhe, gahapatayo, upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi cetaṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ kajaṅgalikāya bhikkhuniyā byākataṃ. Eso ceva tassa attho. Evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamakosalasuttaṃ

29. “Yāvatā, bhikkhave, kāsikosalā, yāvatā rañño pasenadissa kosalassa vijitaṃ , rājā tattha pasenadi kosalo aggamakkhāyati. Rañño kho, bhikkhave, pasenadissa kosalassa attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyā pariharanti disā bhanti virocamānā, tāva sahassadhā loko. Tasmiṃ sahassadhā loke sahassaṃ candānaṃ sahassaṃ sūriyānaṃ sahassaṃ sinerupabbatarājānaṃ sahassaṃ jambudīpānaṃ sahassaṃ aparagoyānānaṃ sahassaṃ uttarakurūnaṃ

sahassaṃ pubbavidehānaṃ cattāri mahāsamuddasahassāni cattāri mahārājasahassāni sahassaṃ cātumahārājikānaṃ sahassaṃ tāvatiṃsānaṃ sahassaṃ yāmānaṃ sahassaṃ tusitānaṃ sahassaṃ nimmānaratīnaṃ sahassaṃ paranimmitavasavattīnaṃ sahassaṃ brahmalokānaṃ. Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sahassī lokadhātu, mahābrahmā tattha aggamakkhāyati. Mahābrahmunopi kho, bhikkhave, attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

"Hoti so, bhikkhave, samayo yaṃ ayaṃ loko saṃvaṭṭati. Saṃvaṭṭamāne, bhikkhave, loke yebhuyyena sattā ābhassarasaṃvattanikā bhavanti. Te tattha honti manomayā pītibhakkhā sayaṃpabhā antalikkhecarā subhaṭṭhāyino ciraṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ tiṭṭhanti. Saṃvaṭṭamāne, bhikkhave, loke ābhassarā devā aggamakkhāyanti. Ābhassarānampi kho, bhikkhave, devānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

"Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, kasiṇāyatanāni. Katamāni dasa? Pathavīkasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ; āpokasiṇameko sañjānāti…pe… tejokasiṇameko sañjānāti… vāyokasiṇameko sañjānāti… nīlakasiṇameko sañjānāti… pītakasiṇameko sañjānāti… lohitakasiṇameko sañjānāti… odātakasiṇameko sañjānāti… ākāsakasiṇameko sañjānāti… viññāṇakasiṇameko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa kasiṇāyatanāni.

"Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ dasannaṃ kasiṇāyatanānaṃ yadidaṃ viññāṇakasiṇaṃ eko sañjānāti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ advayaṃ appamāṇaṃ. Evaṃsaññinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

"Aṭṭhimāni, bhikkhave, abhibhāyatanāni. Katamāni aṭṭha? Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni; 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ paṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

"Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni; 'tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī'ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ dutiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ tatiyaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamāṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ catutthaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma umāpupphaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ nīlaṃ nīlavaṇṇaṃ nīlanidassanaṃ nīlanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavaṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ pañcamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma kaṇikārapupphaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ pītaṃ pītavaṇṇaṃ pītanidassanaṃ pītanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavaṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ chaṭṭhaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma bandhujīvakapupphaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ lohitakaṃ lohitakavaṇṇaṃ lohitakanidassanaṃ lohitakanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitakāni lohitakavaṇṇāni lohitakanidassanāni lohitakanibhāsāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ sattamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ.

“Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni. Seyyathāpi nāma osadhitārakā odātā odātavaṇṇā odātanidassanā odātanibhāsā, seyyathā vā pana taṃ vatthaṃ bārāṇaseyyakaṃ ubhatobhāgavimaṭṭhaṃ odātaṃ odātavaṇṇaṃ odātanidassanaṃ odātanibhāsaṃ; evamevaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Idaṃ

aṭṭhamaṃ abhibhāyatanaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, aṭṭha abhibhāyatanāni.

“Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ abhibhāyatanānaṃ yadidaṃ ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī eko bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavaṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni; ‘tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmī’ti, evaṃsaññī hoti. Evaṃsaññinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

“Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā.

“Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yadidaṃ sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Evaṃpaṭipannāpi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃpaṭipannānampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

“Catasso imā, bhikkhave, saññā. Katamā catasso? Parittameko sañjānāti, mahaggatameko sañjānāti, appamāṇameko sañjānāti, ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanameko sañjānāti – imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso saññā.

“Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ saññānaṃ yadidaṃ ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanameko sañjānāti. Evaṃsaññinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃsaññīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

“Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, bāhirakānaṃ diṭṭhigatānaṃ yadidaṃ ‘no cassaṃ, no ca me siyā, na bhavissāmi, na me bhavissatī’ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhino, bhikkhave, etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘yā cāyaṃ bhave appaṭikulyatā, sā cassa na bhavissati; yā cāyaṃ bhavanirodhe pāṭikulyatā, sā cassa na bhavissatī’ti. Evaṃdiṭṭhinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃdiṭṭhīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paramatthavisuddhiṃ paññāpenti. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, paramatthavisuddhiṃ paññāpentānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Te tadabhiññāya tassa sacchikiriyāya dhammaṃ desenti. Evaṃvādinopi kho, bhikkhave, santi sattā. Evaṃvādīnampi kho, bhikkhave, sattānaṃ attheva aññathattaṃ atthi vipariṇāmo. Evaṃ passaṃ, bhikkhave, sutavā ariyasāvako tasmimpi nibbindati. Tasmiṃ nibbindanto agge virajjati, pageva hīnasmiṃ.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpenti. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, paramadiṭṭhadhammanibbānaṃ paññāpentānaṃ yadidaṃ channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇañca yathābhūtaṃ viditvā anupādā vimokkho. Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ, bhikkhave, evamakkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti – ‘samaṇo gotamo na kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti, na vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpetī’ti. Kāmānañcāhaṃ, bhikkhave, pariññaṃ paññāpemi, rūpānañca pariññaṃ paññāpemi, vedanānañca pariññaṃ paññāpemi, diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītibhūto anupādā parinibbānaṃ paññāpemī”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyakosalasuttaṃ

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena rājā pasenadi kosalo uyyodhikā nivatto hoti vijitasaṅgāmo laddhādhippāyo. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena ārāmo tena pāyāsi. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi, yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattikova ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū abbhokāse caṅkamanti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena te bhikkhū tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā te bhikkhū etadavoca – “kahaṃ nu kho, bhante, bhagavā etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, taṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ sammāsambuddha”nti. “Eso, mahārāja, vihāro saṃvutadvāro. Tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭehi; vivarissati te bhagavā dvāra”nti.

Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo yena so vihāro saṃvutadvāro, tena appasaddo upasaṅkamitvā ataramāno ālindaṃ pavisitvā ukkāsitvā aggaḷaṃ ākoṭesi. Vivari bhagavā dvāraṃ. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo vihāraṃ pavisitvā bhagavato pādesu sirasā nipatitvā bhagavato pādāni mukhena ca paricumbati pāṇīhi ca parisambāhati nāmañca sāveti – “rājāhaṃ, bhante, pasenadi kosalo; rājāhaṃ, bhante, pasenadi kosalo”ti.

“Kaṃ pana tvaṃ, mahārāja, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno imasmiṃ sarīre evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karosi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsesī”ti? “Kataññutaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, kataveditaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

“Bhagavā hi, bhante, bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa ariye ñāye patiṭṭhāpitā yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatāya kusaladhammatāya, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā sīlavā vuddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo kusalasīlena samannāgato. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā sīlavā vuddhasīlo ariyasīlo kusalasīlo kusalasīlena samannāgato, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññiko, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā dīgharattaṃ āraññiko, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā santuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi. “Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā vīriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpāya kathāya

nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ – appicchakathā…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpāya kathāya nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – 'amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno'ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā'ti, iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena

atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi, bhante, bhagavā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, atthavasaṃ sampassamāno bhagavati evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karomi, mettūpahāraṃ upadaṃsemi.

"Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bhante, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā"ti. "Yassa dāni tvaṃ, mahārāja, kālaṃ maññasī"ti. Atha kho rājā pasenadi kosalo uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmīti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sīhādhivutti kāyena, cundena kasiṇena ca;
Kāḷī ca dve mahāpañhā, kosalehi pare duveti.

4. Upālivaggo

1. Upālisuttaṃ

31. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – "kati nu kho, bhante, atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭha"nti?

"Dasa kho, upāli, atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭhaṃ. Katame dasa? Saṅghasuṭṭhutāya, saṅghaphāsutāya, dummaṅkūnaṃ puggalānaṃ niggahāya, pesalānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ phāsuvihārāya, diṭṭhadhammikānaṃ āsavānaṃ saṃvarāya, samparāyikānaṃ āsavānaṃ paṭighātāya, appasannānaṃ pasādāya, pasannānaṃ bhiyyobhāvāya, saddhammaṭṭhitiyā, vinayānuggahāya – ime kho, upāli, dasa atthavase paṭicca tathāgatena sāvakānaṃ sikkhāpadaṃ paññattaṃ, pātimokkhaṃ uddiṭṭha"nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pātimokkhaṭṭhapanāsuttaṃ

32. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā’’ti? ‘‘Dasa kho, upāli, pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā. Katame dasa? Pārājiko tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, pārājikakathā vippakatā hoti, anupasampanno tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, anupasampannakathā vippakatā hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, sikkhaṃ paccakkhātakakathā vippakatā hoti, paṇḍako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, paṇḍakakathā vippakatā hoti, bhikkhunidūsako tassaṃ parisāyaṃ nisinno hoti, bhikkhunidūsakakathā vippakatā hoti – ime kho, upāli, dasa pātimokkhaṭṭhapanā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Ubbāhikāsuttaṃ

33. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo’’ti? ‘‘Dasahi kho, upāli, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti; pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso; vinaye kho pana ṭhito hoti asaṃhīro; paṭibalo hoti ubho atthapaccatthike saññāpetuṃ paññāpetuṃ nijjhāpetuṃ pekkhetuṃ pasādetuṃ; adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti – adhikaraṇaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇasamudayaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇanirodhaṃ jānāti; adhikaraṇanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadaṃ jānāti. Imehi kho, upāli, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ubbāhikāya sammannitabbo’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Upasampadāsuttaṃ

34. ‘‘Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabba’’nti? ‘‘Dasahi kho, upāli, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā

honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; pātimokkhaṃ kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ. Imehi kho, upāli, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabba''nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Nissayasuttaṃ

35. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo''ti? ''Dasahi kho, upāli, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; pātimokkhaṃ kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhisīle…pe… adhicitte… adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ. Imehi kho, upāli, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāmaṇerasuttaṃ

36. ''Katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti? ''Dasahi kho, upāli, dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Idhupāli, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; pātimokkhaṃ kho panassa vitthārena svāgataṃ hoti suvibhattaṃ suppavattaṃ suvinicchitaṃ suttaso anubyañjanaso; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātuṃ vā upaṭṭhāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti anabhiratiṃ vūpakāsetuṃ vā vūpakāsāpetuṃ vā; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ kukkuccaṃ dhammato vinodetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti uppannaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ dhammato vivecetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhisīle samādapetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhicitte samādapetuṃ; paṭibalo hoti adhipaññāya samādapetuṃ. Imehi kho, upāli, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Saṅghabhedasuttaṃ

37. “‘Saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho bhinno hotī’’ti? “Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti apakassanti āveni kammāni karonti āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho, upāli, saṅgho bhinno hotī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Saṅghasāmaggīsuttaṃ

38. “‘Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho samaggo hotī’’ti? “Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti na apakassanti na āveni kammāni karonti na āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho, upāli, saṅgho samaggo hotī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamaānandasuttaṃ

39. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “‘saṅghabhedo saṅghabhedo’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho bhinno hotī’’ti? “Idhānanda, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti…pe… paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi avakassanti apakassanti āveni kammāni karonti āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho, ānanda, saṅgho bhinno hotī’’ti.

“Samaggaṃ pana, bhante, saṅghaṃ bhinditvā kiṃ so pasavatī’’ti?

‘‘Kappaṭṭhikaṃ, ānanda, kibbisaṃ pasavatī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, kappaṭṭhikaṃ kibbisa’’nti? ‘‘Kappaṃ, ānanda, nirayamhi paccatīti –

‘‘Āpāyiko nerayiko, kappaṭṭho saṅghabhedako;
Vaggarato adhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā padhaṃsati;
Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ bhinditvā kappaṃ nirayamhi paccatī’’ti. navamaṃ;

10. Dutiyaānandasuttaṃ

40. ‘‘‘Saṅghasāmaggī saṅghasāmaggī’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, saṅgho samaggo hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idhānanda, bhikkhū adhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Te imehi dasahi vatthūhi na avakassanti na apakassanti na āveni kammāni karonti na āveni pātimokkhaṃ uddisanti. Ettāvatā kho, ānanda, saṅgho samaggo hotī’’ti.

‘‘Bhinnaṃ pana, bhante, saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvā kiṃ so pasavatī’’ti? ‘‘Brahmaṃ, ānanda, puññaṃ pasavatī’’ti. ‘‘Kiṃ pana, bhante, brahmaṃ puñña’’nti? ‘‘Kappaṃ, ānanda, saggamhi modatīti –

‘‘Sukhā saṅghassa sāmaggī, samaggānañca anuggaho;
Samaggarato dhammaṭṭho, yogakkhemā na dhaṃsati;
Saṅghaṃ samaggaṃ katvāna, kappaṃ saggamhi modatī’’ti. dasamaṃ;

Upālivaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Upāli ṭhapanā ubbāho, upasampadanissayā;
Sāmaṇero ca dve bhedā, ānandehi pare duveti.

5. Akkosavaggo

1. Vivādasuttaṃ

41. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca na phāsu viharantī’’ti? ‘‘Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Ayaṃ kho, upāli, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena saṅghe bhaṇḍanakalahaviggahavivādā uppajjanti, bhikkhū ca na phāsu viharantī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Paṭhamavivādamūlasuttaṃ

42. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, vivādamūlānī’’ti? ‘‘Dasa kho, upāli, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa? Idhupāli, bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammoti dīpenti, dhammaṃ adhammoti dīpenti, avinayaṃ vinayoti dīpenti, vinayaṃ avinayoti dīpenti, abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, āciṇṇaṃ tathāgatena anāciṇṇaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, apaññattaṃ tathāgatena paññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti, paññattaṃ tathāgatena apaññattaṃ tathāgatenāti dīpenti. Imāni kho, upāli, dasa vivādamūlānī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Dutiyavivādamūlasuttaṃ

43. ‘‘Kati nu kho, bhante, vivādamūlānī’’ti? ‘‘Dasa kho, upāli, vivādamūlāni. Katamāni dasa? Idhupāli, bhikkhū anāpattiṃ āpattīti dīpenti, āpattiṃ anāpattīti dīpenti, lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpattīti dīpenti, garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpattīti dīpenti, duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpattīti dīpenti, aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattīti dīpenti, sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattīti dīpenti, anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpattīti dīpenti, sappaṭikammaṃ āpattiṃ appaṭikammāpattīti dīpenti, appaṭikammaṃ

āpattiṃ sappaṭikammāpattīti dīpenti. Imāni kho, upāli, dasa vivādamūlānī''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kusinārasuttaṃ

44. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kusinārāyaṃ viharati baliharaṇe vanasaṇḍe. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''bhikkhavo''ti. ''Bhadante''ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Codakena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo. Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā? Codakena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'parisuddhakāyasamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti parisuddhena kāyasamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha tāva āyasmā kāyikaṃ sikkhassū'ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'parisuddhavacīsamācāro nu khomhi, parisuddhenamhi vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu parisuddhavacīsamācāro hoti parisuddhena vacīsamācārena samannāgato acchiddena appaṭimaṃsena, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha tāva āyasmā vācasikaṃ sikkhassū'ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'mettaṃ nu kho me cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno mettaṃ cittaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu anāghātaṃ, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha tāva āyasmā sabrahmacārīsu mettaṃ cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpehī'ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

''Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'bahussuto nu khomhi sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpā me dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso

dhammo udāhu no'ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha tāva āyasmā āgamaṃ pariyāpuṇassū'ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, codakena bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena evaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ – 'ubhayāni kho pana me pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso. Saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no'ti? No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno ubhayāni pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, 'idaṃ panāyasmā, kattha vuttaṃ bhagavatā'ti, iti puṭṭho na sampāyissati. Tassa bhavanti vattāro – 'iṅgha tāva āyasmā vinayaṃ sikkhassū'ti, itissa bhavanti vattāro. Ime pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitabbā.

"Katame pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā? 'Kālena vakkhāmi, no akālena; bhūtena vakkhāmi, no abhūtena; saṇhena vakkhāmi, no pharusena; atthasaṃhitena vakkhāmi, no anatthasaṃhitena; mettacitto vakkhāmi, no dosantaro'ti – ime pañca dhammā ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetabbā. Codakena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ paccavekkhitvā ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upaṭṭhāpetvā paro codetabbo"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Rājantepurappavesanasuttaṃ

45. "Dasayime, bhikkhave, ādīnavā rājantepurappavesane. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, rājā mahesiyā saddhiṃ nisinno hoti. Tatra bhikkhu pavisati. Mahesī vā bhikkhuṃ disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti, bhikkhu vā mahesiṃ disvā sitaṃ pātukaroti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti – 'addhā imesaṃ kataṃ vā karissanti vā'ti! Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā bahukicco bahukaraṇīyo aññataraṃ itthiṃ gantvā na sarati – 'sā tena gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti'. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti – 'na kho idha añño koci pavisati, aññatra pabbajitena. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma'nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño antepure aññataraṃ ratanaṃ nassati. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti – 'na kho idha añño koci pavisati, aññatra pabbajitena. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma'nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño antepure abbhantarā guyhamantā bahiddhā sambhedaṃ gacchanti. Tattha rañño evaṃ hoti – ‘na kho idha añño koci pavisati, aññatra pabbajitena. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño antepure pitā vā puttaṃ pattheti putto vā pitaraṃ pattheti. Tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘na kho idha añño koci pavisati, aññatra pabbajitena. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, pañcamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā nīcaṭṭhāniyaṃ ucce ṭhāne ṭhapeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, chaṭṭho ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā uccaṭṭhāniyaṃ nīce ṭhāne ṭhapeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sattamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā akāle senaṃ uyyojeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, aṭṭhamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rājā kāle senaṃ uyyojetvā antarāmaggato nivattāpeti. Yesaṃ taṃ amanāpaṃ tesaṃ evaṃ hoti – ‘rājā kho pabbajitena saṃsaṭṭho. Siyā nu kho pabbajitassa kamma’nti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, navamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, rañño antepuraṃ hatthisammaddaṃ assasammaddaṃ rathasammaddaṃ rajanīyāni rūpasaddagandharasaphoṭṭhabbāni, yāni na pabbajitassa sāruppāni. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dasamo ādīnavo rājantepurappavesane. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa ādīnavā rājantepurappavesane”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sakkasuttaṃ

46. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho sambahulā sakkā upāsakā tadahuposathe yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā

ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho sakke upāsake bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘api nu tumhe, sakkā, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasathā’’ti? ‘‘Appekadā mayaṃ, bhante, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasāma, appekadā na upavasāmā’’ti. ‘‘Tesaṃ vo, sakkā, alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye jīvite maraṇasabhaye jīvite appekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, appekadā na upavasatha.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ aḍḍhakahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya. Dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampannoti alaṃ vacanāyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ kahāpaṇaṃ nibbiseyya. Dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampannoti alaṃ vacanāyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ, maññatha, sakkā, idha puriso yena kenaci kammaṭṭhānena anāpajja akusalaṃ divasaṃ dve kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya … tayo kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… cattāro kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… pañca kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… cha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… satta kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… aṭṭha kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… nava kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… dasa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… vīsa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… tiṃsa kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… cattārīsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… paññāsaṃ kahāpaṇe nibbiseyya… kahāpaṇasataṃ nibbiseyya. Dakkho puriso uṭṭhānasampannoti alaṃ vacanāyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sakkā, api nu so puriso divase divase kahāpaṇasataṃ kahāpaṇasahassaṃ nibbisamāno laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipanto vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigaccheyyā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

‘‘Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, sakkā, api nu so puriso bhogahetu bhoganidānaṃ bhogādhikaraṇaṃ ekaṃ vā rattiṃ ekaṃ vā divasaṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā rattiṃ upaḍḍhaṃ vā divasaṃ ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyyā’’ti? ‘‘No hetaṃ, bhante’’. ‘‘Taṃ kissa hetu’’? ‘‘Kāmā hi, bhante, aniccā tucchā musā mosadhammā’’ti.

‘‘Idha pana vo, sakkā, mama sāvako dasa vassāni appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya. So ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu, sakkā, dasa vassāni.

Idha mama sāvako nava vassāni… aṭṭha vassāni… satta vassāni… cha vassāni… pañca vassāni cattāri vassāni… tīṇi vassāni… dve vassāni… ekaṃ vassaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu, sakkā, ekaṃ vassaṃ.

Idha mama sāvako dasa māse appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu, sakkā, dasa māsā.

Idha mama sāvako nava māse… aṭṭha māse… satta māse… cha māse… pañca māse… cattāro māse… tayo māse… dve māse… ekaṃ māsaṃ… aḍḍhamāsaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhatu, sakkā, aḍḍhamāso.

Idha mama sāvako dasa rattindive appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tiṭṭhantu, sakkā, dasa rattindivā.

Idha mama sāvako nava rattindive… aṭṭha rattindive… satta rattindive… cha rattindive… pañca rattindive… cattāro rattindive… tayo rattindive… dve rattindive… ekaṃ rattindivaṃ appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto yathā mayānusiṭṭhaṃ tathā paṭipajjamāno satampi vassāni satampi vassasatāni satampi vassasahassāni ekantasukhappaṭisaṃvedī vihareyya, so ca khvassa sakadāgāmī vā anāgāmī vā apaṇṇakaṃ vā sotāpanno. Tesaṃ vo, sakkā, alābhā tesaṃ dulladdhaṃ, ye tumhe evaṃ sokasabhaye jīvite maraṇasabhaye jīvite appekadā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasatha, appekadā na upavasathā''ti. ''Ete mayaṃ, bhante, ajjatagge aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasissāmā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mahālisuttaṃ

47. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho mahāli licchavi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami;

upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahāli licchavi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘ko nu kho, bhante hetu, ko paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā’’ti? ‘‘Lobho kho, mahāli, hetu, lobho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Doso kho, mahāli, hetu, doso paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Moho kho, mahāli, hetu, moho paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayoniso manasikāro kho, mahāli, hetu, ayoniso manasikāro paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā. Micchāpaṇihitaṃ kho, mahāli, cittaṃ hetu, micchāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyāti. Ayaṃ kho, mahāli, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo pāpassa kammassa kiriyāya pāpassa kammassa pavattiyā’’ti.

‘‘Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā’’ti? ‘‘Alobho kho, mahāli, hetu, alobho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Adoso kho, mahāli, hetu, adoso paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Amoho kho, mahāli, hetu, amoho paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Yoniso manasikāro kho, mahāli, hetu, yoniso manasikāro paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Sammāpaṇihitaṃ kho, mahāli, cittaṃ hetu, sammāpaṇihitaṃ cittaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ayaṃ kho, mahāli, hetu, ayaṃ paccayo kalyāṇassa kammassa kiriyāya kalyāṇassa kammassa pavattiyā. Ime ca, mahāli, dasa dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyuṃ, nayidha paññāyetha adhammacariyāvisamacariyāti vā dhammacariyāsamacariyāti vā. Yasmā ca kho, mahāli, ime dasa dhammā loke saṃvijjanti, tasmā paññāyati adhammacariyāvisamacariyāti vā dhammacariyāsamacariyāti vā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Pabbajitaabhiṇhasuttaṃ

48. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā. Katame dasa? ‘Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato’ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; ‘parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā’ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; ‘añño me ākappo karaṇīyo’ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; ‘kacci nu kho me attā sīlato na upavadatī’ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; ‘kacci nu kho maṃ anuvicca viññū sabrahmacārī sīlato na upavadantī’ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; ‘sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; ‘kammassakomhi

kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissāmī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'kathaṃbhūtassa me rattindivā vītivattantī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'kacci nu kho ahaṃ suññāgāre abhiramāmī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ; 'atthi nu kho me uttari manussadhammo alamariyañāṇadassanaviseso adhigato, yenāhaṃ pacchime kāle sabrahmacārīhi puṭṭho na maṅku bhavissāmī'ti pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbaṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā pabbajitena abhiṇhaṃ paccavekkhitabbā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sarīraṭṭhadhammasuttaṃ

49. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sarīraṭṭhā. Katame dasa? Sītaṃ, uṇhaṃ, jighacchā, pipāsā, uccāro, passāvo, kāyasaṃvaro, vacīsaṃvaro, ājīvasaṃvaro, ponobhaviko bhavasaṅkhāro – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā sarīraṭṭhā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Bhaṇḍanasuttaṃ

50. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ''kāya nuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā''ti?

''Idha mayaṃ, bhante, pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharāmā''ti. ''Na kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā vihareyyātha.

''Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati

sikkhāpadesu. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni – tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni – tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, ayampi dhammo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro, abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yampi, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo…pe… saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato, cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo…pe… saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammā dukkhakkhayagāminiyā, ayampi dhammo sāraṇīyo…pe… saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā sāraṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggiyā ekībhāvāya saṃvattantī"ti. Dasamaṃ.

Akkosavaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vivādā dve ca mūlāni, kusinārapavesane;
Sakko mahāli abhiṇhaṃ, sarīraṭṭhā ca bhaṇḍanāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(6) 1. Sacittavaggo

1. Sacittasuttaṃ

51. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udakapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu – ‘abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti.

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho

ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

"Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo"ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sāriputtasuttaṃ

52. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – "āvuso bhikkhave"ti. "Āvuso"ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

"No ce, āvuso, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī'ti – evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabbaṃ.

"Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – 'lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me'ti.

Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu – 'abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi,

saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmī'ti.

"Sace, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi…pe… asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

"Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi…pe… samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī'ti, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo"ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Ṭhitisuttaṃ

53. "Ṭhitimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, na vaṇṇayāmi kusalesu dhammesu, pageva parihāniṃ. Vuḍḍhiñca kho ahaṃ, bhikkhave, vaṇṇayāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no hāniṃ.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no vuḍḍhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no vaḍḍhanti. Hānimetaṃ, bhikkhave, vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no vuḍḍhiṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, hāni hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no vuḍḍhi.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave ṭhiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no hāni no vuḍḍhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva hāyanti no vaḍḍhanti. Ṭhitimetaṃ, bhikkhave, vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no hāniṃ no vuḍḍhiṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ṭhiti hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no vuḍḍhi no hāni.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, vuḍḍhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti

no hāni? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yattako hoti saddhāya sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya paṭibhānena, tassa te dhammā neva tiṭṭhanti no hāyanti. Vuḍḍhimetaṃ, bhikkhave, vadāmi kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhitiṃ no hāniṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vuḍḍhi hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ṭhiti no hāni.

"No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha 'sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī'ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – 'lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me'ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu – 'abhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmī'ti.

"Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'abhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, byāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhito bahulaṃ viharāmi, uddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, vicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, kodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, sāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, kusīto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asamāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘anabhijjhālu bahulaṃ viharāmi, abyāpannacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, vigatathinamiddho bahulaṃ viharāmi, anuddhato bahulaṃ viharāmi, tiṇṇavicikiccho bahulaṃ viharāmi, akkodhano bahulaṃ viharāmi, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto bahulaṃ viharāmi, asāraddhakāyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, āraddhavīriyo bahulaṃ viharāmi, samāhito bahulaṃ viharāmī’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Samathasuttaṃ

54. “No ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī’ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu – ‘lābhī nu khomhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na nu khomhi lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī nu khomhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na nu khomhi lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā’ti.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘lābhīmhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādhammavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

“Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘lābhīmhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassā’ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā adhipaññādhammavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādhammavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa.

“Sace, pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – ‘na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā’ti,

tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena bhikkhunā tesaṃyeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādhammavipassanāya.

"Sace pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti – 'lābhīmhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, lābhī adhipaññādhammavipassanāyā'ti, tena, bhikkhave, bhikkhunā tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo.

"Cīvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Senāsanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Gāmanigamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Janapadapadesampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi. Puggalampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampi.

"'Cīvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ – 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī'ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā cīvaraṃ – 'idaṃ kho me cīvaraṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī'ti, evarūpaṃ cīvaraṃ sevitabbaṃ. 'Cīvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

"'Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ – 'imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī'ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā piṇḍapātaṃ – 'imaṃ kho me piṇḍapātaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī'ti, evarūpo piṇḍapāto sevitabbo. 'Piṇḍapātampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Senāsanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ – ‘idaṃ kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ na sevitabbaṃ. Tattha yaṃ jaññā senāsanaṃ – ‘idaṃ kho me senāsanaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpaṃ senāsanaṃ sevitabbaṃ. ‘Senāsanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Gāmanigamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā gāmanigamaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me gāmanigamaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo gāmanigamo sevitabbo. ‘Gāmanigamampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Janapadapadesampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā janapadapadesaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me janapadapadesaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo janapadapadeso sevitabbo. ‘Janapadapadesampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“‘Puggalampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyantī’ti, evarūpo puggalo na sevitabbo. Tattha yaṃ jaññā puggalaṃ – ‘imaṃ kho me puggalaṃ sevato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhantī’ti, evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo. ‘Puggalampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duvidhena vadāmi – sevitabbampi asevitabbampī’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Parihānasuttaṃ

55. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti . ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘‘Parihānadhammo puggalo, parihānadhammo puggalo’ti, āvuso, vuccati. ‘Aparihānadhammo puggalo, aparihānadhammo puggalo’ti, āvuso, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, parihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā, kittāvatā ca pana aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā’’ti? ‘‘Dūratopi kho mayaṃ, āvuso, āgacchāma āyasmato sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Sādhu vatāyasmantaṃyeva sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Āyasmato sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tenahāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Kittāvatā nu kho, āvuso, parihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ na suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetaso asamphuṭṭhapubbā te cassa na samudācaranti, aviññātañceva na vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, parihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā.

‘‘Kittāvatā ca panāvuso, aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā? Idhāvuso, bhikkhu assutañceva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā cassa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye cassa dhammā pubbe cetaso asamphuṭṭhapubbā te cassa samudācaranti, aviññātañceva vijānāti. Ettāvatā kho, āvuso, aparihānadhammo puggalo vutto bhagavatā.

‘‘No ce, āvuso, bhikkhu paracittapariyāyakusalo hoti, atha ‘sacittapariyāyakusalo bhavissāmī’ti – evañhi vo, āvuso, sikkhitabbaṃ.

‘‘Kathañcāvuso, bhikkhu sacittapariyāyakusalo hoti? Seyyathāpi, āvuso, itthī vā puriso vā daharo yuvā maṇḍanakajātiko ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte acche vā udapatte sakaṃ mukhanimittaṃ paccavekkhamāno sace tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tasseva rajassa vā aṅgaṇassa vā pahānāya vāyamati. No ce tattha passati rajaṃ vā aṅgaṇaṃ vā, tenevattamano hoti paripuṇṇasaṅkappo – ‘lābhā vata me, parisuddhaṃ vata me’ti. Evameva kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno paccavekkhaṇā bahukārā hoti kusalesu dhammesu –

‘anabhijjhālu nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, abyāpannacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, vigatathinamiddho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, anuddhato nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, tiṇṇavicikiccho nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, akkodhano nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, asaṃkiliṭṭhacitto nu kho bahulaṃ viharāmi, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, lābhī nu khomhi ajjhattaṃ dhammapāmojjassa, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, lābhī nu khomhi ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no, lābhī nu khomhi adhipaññādhammavipassanāya, saṃvijjati nu kho me eso dhammo udāhu no’ti.

“Sace pana, āvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā sabbesaṃyeva imesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, tena bhikkhunā sabbesaṃyeva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

“Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno ekacce kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, ekacce kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati tesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā. Tasseva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandañca vāyāmañca ussāhañca ussoḷhiñca appaṭivāniñca satiñca sampajaññañca kareyya. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, tena bhikkhunā ye kusale dhamme attani samanupassati tesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya, ye kusale dhamme attani na samanupassati tesaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ.

“Sace panāvuso, bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno sabbepime kusale dhamme attani samanupassati, tenāvuso, bhikkhunā sabbesveva imesu kusalesu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamasaññāsuttaṃ

56. ‘‘Dasayimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyasaññāsuttaṃ

57. ‘‘Dasayimā, bhikkhave, saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā dasa? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, puḷavakasaññā , vinīlakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā – imā kho, bhikkhave, dasa saññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Mūlakasuttaṃ

58. ‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃadhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃogadhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpariyosānā sabbe dhammā’ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti byākareyyāthā’’ti? ‘‘Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Sace, bhikkhave, aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyuṃ – ‘kiṃmūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, kiṃsambhavā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamudayā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā kiṃpamukhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃ adhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, kiṃuttarā sabbe dhammā, kiṃsārā sabbe dhammā, kiṃogadhā sabbe dhammā, kiṃpariyosānā

sabbe dhammā'ti, evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyātha – 'chandamūlakā, āvuso, sabbe dhammā, manasikārasambhavā sabbe dhammā, phassasamudayā sabbe dhammā, vedanāsamosaraṇā sabbe dhammā, samādhippamukhā sabbe dhammā, satādhipateyyā sabbe dhammā, paññuttarā sabbe dhammā, vimuttisārā sabbe dhammā, amatogadhā sabbe dhammā, nibbānapariyosānā sabbe dhammā'ti. Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe, bhikkhave, tesaṃ aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ evaṃ byākareyyāthā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pabbajjāsuttaṃ

59. ''Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ – 'yathāpabbajjāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, na cuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassanti; aniccasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, anattasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, asubhasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, ādīnavasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samañca visamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa bhavañca vibhavañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, pahānasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, virāgasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissati, nirodhasaññāparicitañca no cittaṃ bhavissatī'ti – evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabbaṃ.

''Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yathāpabbajjāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti na cuppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhanti, aniccasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, anattasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, asubhasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, ādīnavasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samañca visamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa bhavañca vibhavañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, lokassa samudayañca atthaṅgamañca ñatvā taṃsaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, pahānasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, virāgasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, nirodhasaññāparicitañca cittaṃ hoti, tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – diṭṭheva dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Girimānandasuttaṃ

60. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā

tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

"Āyasmā, bhante, girimānando ābādhiko hoti dukkhito bāḷhagilāno. Sādhu, bhante, bhagavā yenāyasmā girimānando tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā"ti. "Sace kho tvaṃ, ānanda, girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ girimānandassa bhikkhuno dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambheyya.

"Katamā dasa? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, asubhasaññā, ādīnavasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā , sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā, ānāpānassati.

"Katamā cānanda, aniccasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'rūpaṃ aniccaṃ, vedanā aniccā, saññā aniccā, saṅkhārā aniccā, viññāṇaṃ anicca'nti. Iti imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu aniccānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, aniccasaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, anattasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'cakkhu anattā, rūpā anattā, sotaṃ anattā, saddā anattā, ghānaṃ anattā, gandhā anattā, jivhā anattā, rasā anattā, kāyā anattā, phoṭṭhabbā anattā, mano anattā, dhammā anattā'ti. Iti imesu chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu anattānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, anattasaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, asubhasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu imameva kāyaṃ uddhaṃ pādatalā adho kesamatthakā tacapariyantaṃ pūraṃ nānāppakārassa asucino paccavekkhati – 'atthi imasmiṃ kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nhāru aṭṭhi aṭṭhimiñjaṃ vakkaṃ hadayaṃ yakanaṃ kilomakaṃ pihakaṃ papphāsaṃ antaṃ antaguṇaṃ udariyaṃ karīsaṃ pittaṃ semhaṃ pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasā kheḷo siṅghāṇikā lasikā mutta'nti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye asubhānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, asubhasaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, ādīnavasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'bahudukkho kho ayaṃ kāyo bahuādīnavo? Iti imasmiṃ kāye vividhā ābādhā uppajjanti, seyyathidaṃ – cakkhurogo sotarogo ghānarogo jivhārogo kāyarogo sīsarogo kaṇṇarogo mukharogo dantarogo oṭṭharogo kāso sāso pināso ḍāho jaro kucchirogo mucchā pakkhandikā sūlā visūcikā kuṭṭhaṃ gaṇḍo kilāso soso apamāro daddu kaṇḍu kacchu nakhasā vitacchikā lohitaṃ

pittaṃ madhumeho aṃsā piḷakā bhagandalā pittasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā semhasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā vātasamuṭṭhānā ābādhā sannipātikā ābādhā utupariṇāmajā ābādhā visamaparihārajā ābādhā opakkamikā ābādhā kammavipākajā ābādhā sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo'ti. Iti imasmiṃ kāye ādīnavānupassī viharati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, ādīnavasaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, pahānasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti, pajahati, vinodeti, byantīkaroti, anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, pahānasaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, virāgasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhippaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nibbāna'nti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, virāgasaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, nirodhasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhippaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo nirodho nibbāna'nti. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, nirodhasaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu ye loke upādānā cetaso adhiṭṭhānābhinivesānusayā, te pajahanto viharati anupādiyanto. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā? Idhānanda, bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāresu aṭṭīyati harāyati jigucchati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, sabbasaṅkhāresu anicchāsaññā.

"Katamā cānanda, ānāpānassati? Idhānanda, bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā. So satova assasati satova passasati. Dīghaṃ vā assasanto 'dīghaṃ assasāmī'ti pajānāti. Dīghaṃ vā passasanto 'dīghaṃ passasāmī'ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā assasanto 'rassaṃ assasāmī'ti pajānāti. Rassaṃ vā passasanto 'rassaṃ passasāmī'ti pajānāti. 'Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Sabbakāyapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī'ti sikkhati. 'Passambhayaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī'ti sikkhati.

‘Pītipaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Pītipaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Sukhapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Cittasaṅkhārapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ assasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Passambhayaṃ cittasaṅkhāraṃ passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Cittapaṭisaṃvedī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Cittapaṭisaṃvedī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Abhippamodayaṃ cittaṃ… pe… samādahaṃ cittaṃ…pe… vimocayaṃ cittaṃ…pe… aniccānupassī… pe… virāgānupassī…pe… nirodhānupassī…pe… ‘paṭinissaggānupassī assasissāmī’ti sikkhati. ‘Paṭinissaggānupassī passasissāmī’ti sikkhati. Ayaṃ vuccatānanda, ānāpānassati.

‘‘Sace kho tvaṃ, ānanda, girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā bhāseyyāsi, ṭhānaṃ kho panetaṃ vijjati yaṃ girimānandassa bhikkhuno imā dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambheyyā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato santike imā dasa saññā uggahetvā yenāyasmā girimānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmato girimānandassa imā dasa saññā abhāsi. Atha kho āyasmato girimānandassa dasa saññā sutvā so ābādho ṭhānaso paṭippassambhi. Vuṭṭhahi cāyasmā girimānando tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca panāyasmato girimānandassa so ābādho ahosī’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sacittavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Sacittañca sāriputta, ṭhiti ca samathena ca;
Parihāno ca dve saññā, mūlā pabbajitaṃ girīti.

(7) 2. Yamakavaggo

1. Avijjāsuttaṃ

61. ‘‘Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati avijjāya – ‘ito pubbe avijjā nāhosi, atha pacchā samabhavī’ti. Evañcetaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati – ‘idappaccayā avijjā’ti.

‘‘Avijjampāhaṃ , bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? ‘Pañca nīvaraṇā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Pañcapāhaṃ, bhikkhave, nīvaraṇe sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ?

‘Tīṇi duccaritānī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duccaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ duccaritānaṃ? ‘Indriyaasaṃvaro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyaasaṃvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyaasaṃvarassa? ‘Asatāsampajañña’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatāsampajaññassa? ‘Ayonisomanasikāro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? ‘Assaddhiya’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhiyampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? ‘Asaddhammassavana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Asaddhammassavanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asaddhammassavanassa? ‘Asappurisasaṃsevo’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

“Itikho, bhikkhave, asappurisasaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti. Evametissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante ( ) taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti. Kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappurisasaṃsevo paripūro asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, asaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti; evametissā avijjāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

“Vijjāvimuttimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? ‘Satta bojjhaṅgā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Sattapāhaṃ,

bhikkhave, bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ? ‘Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Cattāropāhaṃ, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? ‘Tīṇi sucaritānī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇaṃ sucaritānaṃ? ‘Indriyasaṃvaro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyasaṃvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasaṃvarassa? ‘Satisampajañña’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa? ‘Yonisomanasikāro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? ‘Saddhā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? ‘Saddhammassavana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhammassavanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammassavanassa? ‘Sappurisasaṃsevo’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappurisasaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti; evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappurisasaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti; evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūrī”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ḍtaṇhāsuttaṃ

62. ‘‘Purimā, bhikkhave, koṭi na paññāyati bhavataṇhāya – ‘ito pubbe bhavataṇhā nāhosi, atha pacchā samabhavī’ti. Evañcetaṃ, bhikkhave, vuccati, atha ca pana paññāyati – ‘idappaccayā bhavataṇhā’ti.

‘‘Bhavataṇhāmpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro bhavataṇhāya? ‘Avijjā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Avijjampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro avijjāya? ‘Pañca nīvaraṇā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Pañca nīvaraṇepāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro pañcannaṃ nīvaraṇānaṃ? ‘Tīṇi duccaritānī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, duccaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇannaṃ duccaritānaṃ? ‘Indriyaasaṃvaro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyaasaṃvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyaasaṃvarassa? ‘Asatāsampajañña’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Asatāsampajaññampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro asatā sampajaññassa? ‘Ayonisomanasikāro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Ayonisomanasikārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro ayonisomanasikārassa? ‘Assaddhiya’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhiyampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhiyassa? ‘Assaddhammassavana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Assaddhammassavanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro assaddhammassavanassa? ‘Asappurisasaṃsevo’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

‘‘Iti kho, bhikkhave, asappurisasaṃsevo paripūro assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti; evametissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti, kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā mahāsamuddaṃ sāgaraṃ paripūrenti; evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, asappurisasaṃsevo paripūro assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, assaddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ assaddhiyaṃ paripūreti, assaddhiyaṃ paripūraṃ ayonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, ayonisomanasikāro paripūro asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūreti, asatāsampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyaasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyaasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi duccaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi duccaritāni paripūrāni pañca nīvaraṇe paripūrenti, pañca nīvaraṇā paripūrā avijjaṃ paripūrenti, avijjā paripūrā bhavataṇhaṃ paripūreti; evametissā bhavataṇhāya āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

“Vijjāvimuttimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro vijjāvimuttiyā? ‘Satta bojjhaṅgā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Sattapāhaṃ, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅge sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ? ‘Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Cattāropāhaṃ, bhikkhave, satipaṭṭhāne sāhāre vadāmi, no anāhāre. Ko cāhāro catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ? ‘Tīṇi sucaritānī’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Tīṇipāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sucaritāni sāhārāni vadāmi, no anāhārāni. Ko cāhāro tiṇṇannaṃ sucaritānaṃ? ‘Indriyasaṃvaro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Indriyasaṃvarampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro indriyasaṃvarassa? ‘Satisampajañña’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Satisampajaññampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro satisampajaññassa? ‘Yonisomanasikāro’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Yonisomanasikārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro yonisomanasikārassa? ‘Saddhā’tissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhāya? ‘Saddhammassavana’ntissa vacanīyaṃ. Saddhammassavanampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sāhāraṃ vadāmi, no anāhāraṃ. Ko cāhāro saddhammassavanassa? ‘Sappurisasaṃsevo’tissa vacanīyaṃ.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, sappurisasaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti, saddhammassavanaṃ paripūraṃ saddhaṃ paripūreti, saddhā paripūrā yonisomanasikāraṃ paripūreti, yonisomanasikāro paripūro satisampajaññaṃ paripūreti, satisampajaññaṃ paripūraṃ indriyasaṃvaraṃ paripūreti, indriyasaṃvaro paripūro tīṇi sucaritāni paripūreti, tīṇi sucaritāni paripūrāni cattāro satipaṭṭhāne paripūrenti, cattāro satipaṭṭhānā paripūrā satta bojjhaṅge paripūrenti, satta bojjhaṅgā paripūrā vijjāvimuttiṃ paripūrenti; evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ…pe… evametassa mahāsamuddassa sāgarassa āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūri. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sappurisasaṃsevo paripūro saddhammassavanaṃ paripūreti… pe… evametissā vijjāvimuttiyā āhāro hoti, evañca pāripūrī”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Niṭṭhaṅgatasuttaṃ

63. ‘‘Ye keci, bhikkhave, mayi niṭṭhaṃ gatā sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesaṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolaṃkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭheva dhamme arahā – imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā? Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino – imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Ye keci, bhikkhave, mayi niṭṭhaṃ gatā, sabbe te diṭṭhisampannā. Tesaṃ diṭṭhisampannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Aveccappasannasuttaṃ

64. ‘‘Ye keci, bhikkhave, mayi aveccappasannā, sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesaṃ sotāpannānaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā? Sattakkhattuparamassa, kolaṃkolassa, ekabījissa, sakadāgāmissa, yo ca diṭṭheva dhamme arahā – imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā? Antarāparinibbāyissa, upahaccaparinibbāyissa, asaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyissa, uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino – imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā. Ye keci, bhikkhave, mayi aveccappasannā sabbe te sotāpannā. Tesaṃ sotāpannānaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha niṭṭhā, imesaṃ pañcannaṃ idha vihāya niṭṭhā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamasukhasuttaṃ

65. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto magadhesu viharati nālakagāmake. Atha kho sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, sukhaṃ, kiṃ dukkha’’nti? ‘‘Abhinibbatti kho, āvuso, dukkhā, anabhinibbatti sukhā. Abhinibbattiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – sītaṃ uṇhaṃ jighacchā pipāsā uccāro passāvo aggisamphasso daṇḍasamphasso satthasamphasso ñātīpi mittāpi saṅgamma samāgamma rosenti. Abhinibbattiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ. Anabhinibbattiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – na sītaṃ na uṇhaṃ na jighacchā na pipāsā na uccāro na passāvo na

aggisamphasso na daṇḍasamphasso na satthasamphasso ñātīpi mittāpi saṅgamma samāgamma na rosenti. Anabhinibbattiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkha''nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyasukhasuttaṃ

66. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā sāriputto magadhesu viharati nālakagāmake. Atha kho sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sāmaṇḍakāni paribbājako āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

''Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso, sāriputta, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye sukhaṃ, kiṃ dukkha''nti? ''Anabhirati kho, āvuso, imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkhā, abhirati sukhā. Anabhiratiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – gacchantopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ nādhigacchati, ṭhitopi… nisinnopi… sayānopi… gāmagatopi… araññagatopi… rukkhamūlagatopi… suññāgāragatopi… abbhokāsagatopi… bhikkhumajjhagatopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ nādhigacchati. Anabhiratiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ dukkhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ.

''Abhiratiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – gacchantopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ adhigacchati, ṭhitopi… nisinnopi… sayānopi… gāmagatopi… araññagatopi… rukkhamūlagatopi… suññāgāragatopi… abbhokāsagatopi… bhikkhumajjhagatopi sukhaṃ sātaṃ adhigacchati. Abhiratiyā, āvuso, sati idaṃ sukhaṃ pāṭikaṅkha''nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamanaḷakapānasuttaṃ

67. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena naḷakapānaṃ nāma kosalānaṃ nigamo tadavasari. Tatra sudaṃ bhagavā naḷakapāne viharati palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi –

''Vigatathinamiddho kho, sāriputta, bhikkhusaṅgho. Paṭibhātu taṃ, sāriputta, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā. Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati; tamahaṃ āyamissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Yassa kassaci, āvuso, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi … vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

‘‘Assaddho purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘ahiriko purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘anottappī purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘kusīto purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘duppañño purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘kodhano purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘upanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘pāpiccho purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘pāpamitto purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ; ‘micchādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, parihānametaṃ.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, āvuso, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

‘‘‘Saddho purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘hirīmā purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘ottappī purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘āraddhavīriyo purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘paññavā purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘akkodhano purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘anupanāhī purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘appiccho purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānametaṃ; ‘sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo’ti, āvuso, aparihānameta’’nti.

Atha kho bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yassa kassaci, sāriputta, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, sāriputta, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā …pe… no vuddhi.

‘‘‘Assaddho purisapuggalo’ti, sāriputta, parihānametaṃ; ahiriko… anottappī… kusīto… duppañño… kodhano… upanāhī… pāpiccho… pāpamitto… ‘micchādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo’ti, sāriputta, parihānametaṃ.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, sāriputta, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, sāriputta, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni.

‘‘‘Saddho purisapuggalo’ti, sāriputta, aparihānametaṃ; hirīmā… ottappī… āraddhavīriyo… paññavā… akkodhano… anupanāhī… appiccho… kalyāṇamitto… ‘sammādiṭṭhiko purisapuggalo’ti, sāriputta, aparihānameta’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyanaḷakapānasuttaṃ

68. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā naḷakapāne viharati palāsavane. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅghaparivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā bahudeva rattiṃ bhikkhūnaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā tuṇhībhūtaṃ tuṇhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi –

‘‘Vigatathinamiddho kho, sāriputta, bhikkhusaṅgho. Paṭibhātu taṃ, sāriputta, bhikkhūnaṃ dhammī kathā. Piṭṭhi me āgilāyati; tamahaṃ āyamissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavato paccassosi.

Atha kho bhagavā catugguṇaṃ saṅghāṭiṃ paññāpetvā dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappesi pāde pādaṃ accādhāya sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso, bhikkhave’’ti! ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Yassa kassaci, āvuso, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi… sotāvadhānaṃ natthi… dhammadhāraṇā natthi… atthūpaparikkhā natthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti natthi… appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… paññā natthi… sotāvadhānaṃ natthi… dhammadhāraṇā natthi… atthūpaparikkhā natthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti natthi… appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

‘‘Yassa kassaci, āvuso, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu, hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi… sotāvadhānaṃ atthi… dhammadhāraṇā atthi… atthūpaparikkhā atthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti atthi… appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathāpi, āvuso, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā paccuṭṭhāya āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ āmantesi – ‘‘sādhu sādhu, sāriputta! Yassa kassaci, sāriputta, saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu hirī natthi… ottappaṃ natthi… paññā natthi… vīriyaṃ natthi… sotāvadhānaṃ natthi… dhammadhāraṇā natthi… atthūpaparikkhā natthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti natthi… appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, kāḷapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāyateva vaṇṇena hāyati maṇḍalena hāyati ābhāya hāyati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, sāriputta, yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… appamādo natthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā

ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāniyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no vuddhi.

"Yassa kassaci, sāriputta, saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu hirī atthi… ottappaṃ atthi… vīriyaṃ atthi… paññā atthi… sotāvadhānaṃ atthi… dhammadhāraṇā atthi… atthūpaparikkhā atthi… dhammānudhammappaṭipatti atthi… appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihāni. Seyyathāpi, sāriputta, juṇhapakkhe candassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vaḍḍhateva vaṇṇena vaḍḍhati maṇḍalena vaḍḍhati ābhāya vaḍḍhati ārohapariṇāhena; evamevaṃ kho, sāriputta, yassa kassaci saddhā atthi kusalesu dhammesu…pe… appamādo atthi kusalesu dhammesu, tassa yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhiyeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu no parihānī"ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamakathāvatthusuttaṃ

69. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ – rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – "kāya nuttha, bhikkhave, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā sannipatitā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā"ti?

"Idha mayaṃ, bhante, pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharāma, seyyathidaṃ – rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ…pe… itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vā"ti. "Na kho panetaṃ, bhikkhave, tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ saddhāya agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā vihareyyātha, seyyathidaṃ – rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ senākathaṃ bhayakathaṃ yuddhakathaṃ annakathaṃ pānakathaṃ vatthakathaṃ sayanakathaṃ

mālākathaṃ gandhakathaṃ ñātikathaṃ yānakathaṃ gāmakathaṃ nigamakathaṃ nagarakathaṃ janapadakathaṃ itthikathaṃ sūrakathaṃ visikhākathaṃ kumbhaṭṭhānakathaṃ pubbapetakathaṃ nānattakathaṃ lokakkhāyikaṃ samuddakkhāyikaṃ itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

"Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, kathāvatthūni. Katamāni dasa? Appicchakathā, santuṭṭhikathā, pavivekakathā, asaṃsaggakathā, vīriyārambhakathā, sīlakathā, samādhikathā, paññākathā, vimuttikathā, vimuttiñāṇadassanakathāti – imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa kathāvatthūni.

"Imesaṃ ce tumhe, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ kathāvatthūnaṃ upādāyupādāya kathaṃ katheyyātha, imesampi candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ tejasā tejaṃ pariyādiyeyyātha, ko pana vādo aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakāna"nti! Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyakathāvatthusuttaṃ

70. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantā upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ sannisinnā sannipatitā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ anuyuttā viharanti, seyyathidaṃ – rājakathaṃ corakathaṃ mahāmattakathaṃ…pe… itibhavābhavakathaṃ iti vāti.

"Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, pāsaṃsāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni dasa? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu attanā ca appiccho hoti, appicchakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. 'Appiccho bhikkhu appicchakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā'ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Attanā ca santuṭṭho hoti, santuṭṭhikathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. 'Santuṭṭho bhikkhu santuṭṭhikathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā'ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Attanā ca pavivitto hoti, pavivekakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. 'Pavivitto bhikkhu pavivekakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā'ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

"Attanā ca asaṃsaṭṭho hoti, asaṃsaṭṭhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. 'Asaṃsaṭṭho bhikkhu asaṃsaṭṭhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā'ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Attanā ca āraddhavīriyo hoti, vīriyārambhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Āraddhavīriyo bhikkhu vīriyārambhakathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti, sīlasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Sīlasampanno bhikkhu sīlasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti, samādhisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Samādhisampanno bhikkhu samādhisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, paññāsampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Paññāsampanno bhikkhu paññāsampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Vimuttisampanno bhikkhu vimuttisampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

“Attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā hoti. ‘Vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno bhikkhu vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathañca bhikkhūnaṃ kattā’ti pāsaṃsametaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa pāsaṃsāni ṭhānānī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Yamakavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Avijjā taṇhā niṭṭhā ca, avecca dve sukhāni ca;
Naḷakapāne dve vuttā, kathāvatthūpare duveti.

(8) 3. Ākaṅkhavaggo

1. Ākaṅkhasuttaṃ

71. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo cassaṃ manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā’ti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘lābhī assaṃ cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārāna’nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘yesāhaṃ paribhuñjāmi cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ tesaṃ te kārā mahapphalā assu mahānisaṃsā’ti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘ye me petā ñātī sālohitā kālaṅkatā pasannacittā anussaranti tesaṃ taṃ mahapphalaṃ assa mahānisaṃsa’nti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘santuṭṭho assaṃ itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā’ti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘khamo assaṃ sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ, duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko assa’nti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘aratiratisaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ aratirati saheyya, uppannaṃ aratiratiṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya’nti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘bhayabheravasaho assaṃ, na ca maṃ bhayabheravo saheyya, uppannaṃ bhayabheravaṃ abhibhuyya abhibhuyya vihareyya’nti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī’ti, sīlesvevassa…pe… brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“Ākaṅkheyya ce, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyya’nti, sīlesvevassa paripūrakārī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathamanuyutto anirākatajjhāno vipassanāya samannāgato brūhetā suññāgārānaṃ.

“‘Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasampannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kaṇṭakasuttaṃ

72. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ sambahulehi abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ – āyasmatā ca cālena , āyasmatā ca upacālena , āyasmatā ca kukkuṭena , āyasmatā ca kaḷimbhena , āyasmatā ca nikaṭena , āyasmatā ca kaṭissahena; aññehi ca abhiññātehi abhiññātehi therehi sāvakehi saddhiṃ.

Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhanti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho tesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhanti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. ‘Saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānā’ vuttā bhagavatā. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkameyyāma. Tattha mayaṃ appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsuṃ vihareyyāmā’’ti. Atha kho te āyasmanto yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsuṃ viharanti.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘kahaṃ nu kho, bhikkhave, cālo, kahaṃ upacālo, kahaṃ kukkuṭo, kahaṃ kaḷimbho, kahaṃ nikaṭo, kahaṃ kaṭissaho; kahaṃ nu kho te, bhikkhave, therā sāvakā gatā’’ti?

“Idha, bhante, tesaṃ āyasmantānaṃ etadahosi – ‘ime kho sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā licchavī bhadrehi bhadrehi yānehi parapurāya uccāsaddā mahāsaddā mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhanti bhagavantaṃ dassanāya

‘saddakaṇṭakā kho pana jhānāvuttā bhagavatā yaṃnūna mayaṃ yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkameyyāma tattha mayaṃ appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsuṃ vihareyyāmā’ti. Atha kho te, bhante, āyasmanto yena gosiṅgasālavanadāyo tenupasaṅkamiṃsu. Tattha te āyasmanto appasaddā appākiṇṇā phāsuṃ viharantī’’ti.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave, yathā te mahāsāvakā sammā byākaramānā byākareyyuṃ, ‘saddakaṇṭakā hi, bhikkhave, jhānā’ vuttā mayā.

‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, kaṇṭakā. Katame dasa? Pavivekārāmassa saṅgaṇikārāmatā kaṇṭako, asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa subhanimittānuyogo kaṇṭako, indriyesu guttadvārassa visūkadassanaṃ kaṇṭako, brahmacariyassa mātugāmūpacāro kaṇṭako, paṭhamassa jhānassa saddo kaṇṭako, dutiyassa jhānassa vitakkavicārā kaṇṭakā, tatiyassa jhānassa pīti kaṇṭako, catutthassa jhānassa assāsapassāso kaṇṭako, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā saññā ca vedanā ca kaṇṭako rāgo kaṇṭako doso kaṇṭako moho kaṇṭako.

‘‘Akaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, viharatha. Nikkaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, viharatha. Akaṇṭakanikkaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, viharatha. Akaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, arahanto; nikkaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, arahanto; akaṇṭakanikkaṇṭakā, bhikkhave, arahanto’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Iṭṭhadhammasuttaṃ

73. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa? Bhogā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ; vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ; ārogyaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; sīlaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; brahmacariyaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; mittā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ; bāhusaccaṃ iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ; paññā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ; dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ; saggā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

‘‘Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā paripanthā – ālasyaṃ anuṭṭhānaṃ bhogānaṃ paripantho, amaṇḍanā avibhūsanā vaṇṇassa paripantho, asappāyakiriyā ārogyassa paripantho, pāpamittatā sīlānaṃ paripantho, indriyaasaṃvaro brahmacariyassa paripantho, visaṃvādanā mittānaṃ paripantho, asajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa paripantho, asussūsā

aparipucchā paññāya paripantho, ananuyogo apaccavekkhaṇā dhammānaṃ paripantho, micchāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ paripantho. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā paripanthā.

"Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ dasa dhammā āhārā – uṭṭhānaṃ anālasyaṃ bhogānaṃ āhāro, maṇḍanā vibhūsanā vaṇṇassa āhāro, sappāyakiriyā ārogyassa āhāro, kalyāṇamittatā sīlānaṃ āhāro, indriyasaṃvaro brahmacariyassa āhāro, avisaṃvādanā mittānaṃ āhāro, sajjhāyakiriyā bāhusaccassa āhāro, sussūsā paripucchā paññāya āhāro, anuyogo paccavekkhaṇā dhammānaṃ āhāro, sammāpaṭipatti saggānaṃ āhāro. Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime dasa dhammā āhārā"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vaḍḍhisuttaṃ

74. "Dasahi, bhikkhave, vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassa. Katamehi dasahi? Khettavatthūhi vaḍḍhati, dhanadhaññena vaḍḍhati, puttadārehi vaḍḍhati, dāsakammakaraporisehi vaḍḍhati, catuppadehi vaḍḍhati, saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati, sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī kāyassāti.

"Dhanena dhaññena ca yodha vaḍḍhati,
Puttehi dārehi catuppadehi ca;
Sa bhogavā hoti yasassi pūjito,
Ñātīhi mittehi athopi rājubhi.

"Saddhāya sīlena ca yodha vaḍḍhati,
Paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ;
So tādiso sappuriso vicakkhaṇo,
Diṭṭheva dhamme ubhayena vaḍḍhatī"ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Migasālāsuttaṃ

75. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho migasālā

upāsikā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca –

"Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me, bhante, purāṇo brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato – 'sakadāgāmī satto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'ti. Pitāmaho me , bhante, isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho. Sopi kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato – 'sakadāgāmī satto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'ti.

"Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāya"nti? "Evaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhagini, bhagavatā byākata"nti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā uṭṭhāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā ānando pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

"Idhāhaṃ, bhante, pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya yena migasālāya upāsikāya nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdiṃ. Atha kho, bhante, migasālā upāsikā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho, bhante, migasālā upāsikā maṃ etadavoca –

'Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ. Pitā me, bhante, purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā. So kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato sakadāgāmī satto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti. Pitāmaho me, bhante, isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuṭṭho. Sopi kālaṅkato bhagavatā byākato – sakadāgāmī satto tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapannoti.

Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ, bhante ānanda, bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāya'nti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ, bhante, migasālaṃ upāsikaṃ etadavocaṃ – 'evaṃ kho panetaṃ, bhagini, bhagavatā byākata'"nti.

“Kā cānanda, migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā , ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāṇe?

“Dasayime, ānanda, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa? Idhānanda, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, yatthassa taṃ dussīlyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

“Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ dussīlyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

“Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti – ‘imassapi teva dhammā, aparassapi teva dhammā. Kasmā nesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto’ti? Tañhi tesaṃ, ānanda, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

“Tatrānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo dussīlo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ dussīlyaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda, puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya, aññatra tathāgatena! Tasmātihānanda, mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā, ānanda , puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

“Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

“Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ sīlaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi

paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

"Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti…pe… ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

"Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

"Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo tibbarāgo hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa so rāgo apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

"Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti…pe… ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

"Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

"Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa so kodho apariseso nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

"Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti…pe… ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

"Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti yatthassa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi akataṃ

hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hānāya pareti, no visesāya; hānagāmīyeva hoti, no visesagāmī.

"Idha panānanda, ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti. Tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati. Tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā visesāya pareti, no hānāya; visesagāmīyeva hoti, no hānagāmī.

"Tatrānanda, pamāṇikā pamiṇanti – 'imassapi teva dhammā, aparassapi teva dhammā. Kasmā nesaṃ eko hīno eko paṇīto'ti? Tañhi tesaṃ, ānanda, hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya.

"Tatrānanda, yvāyaṃ puggalo uddhato hoti tañca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti yatthassa taṃ uddhaccaṃ aparisesaṃ nirujjhati, tassa savanenapi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccenapi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyāpi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikampi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ, ānanda, puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imaṃ hānanda, puggalaṃ dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadantaraṃ ko jāneyya aññatra tathāgatena! Tasmātihānanda, mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha; mā puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhittha. Khaññati hānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā, ānanda, puggalesu pamāṇaṃ gaṇheyyaṃ yo vā panassa mādiso.

"Kā cānanda, migasālā upāsikā bālā abyattā ammakā ammakapaññā, ke ca purisapuggalaparopariye ñāṇe! Ime kho, ānanda, dasa puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

"Yathārūpena, ānanda, sīlena purāṇo samannāgato ahosi tathārūpena sīlena isidatto samannāgato abhavissa, nayidha purāṇo isidattassa gatimpi aññassa. Yathārūpāya cānanda, paññāya isidatto samannāgato ahosi tathārūpāya paññāya purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa, nayidha isidatto purāṇassa gatimpi aññassa. Iti kho, ānanda, ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā"ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Tayodhammasuttaṃ

76. "Tayome, bhikkhave, dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyuṃ, na tathāgato loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, na tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbeyya. Katame tayo? Jāti ca, jarā ca, maraṇañca

– ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhammā loke na saṃvijjeyyuṃ, na tathāgato loke uppajjeyya arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, na tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbeyya. Yasmā ca kho, bhikkhave, ime tayo dhammā loke saṃvijjanti tasmā tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho, tasmā tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo loke dibbati.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Rāgaṃ appahāya, dosaṃ appahāya, mohaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ appahāya, vicikicchaṃ appahāya, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ayonisomanasikāraṃ appahāya, kummaggasevanaṃ appahāya, cetaso līnattaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayoniso manasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccaṃ appahāya, asampajaññaṃ appahāya, cetaso vikkhepaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ appahāya, ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ appahāya, upārambhacittataṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Uddhaccaṃ appahāya,

asaṃvaraṃ appahāya, dussīlyaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Assaddhiyaṃ appahāya, avadaññutaṃ appahāya, kosajjaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Anādariyaṃ appahāya, dovacassataṃ appahāya, pāpamittataṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ahirikaṃ appahāya, anottappaṃ appahāya, pamādaṃ appahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme appahāya abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ.

"Ahirikoyaṃ, bhikkhave, anottāpī pamatto hoti. So pamatto samāno abhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. So pāpamitto samāno abhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So kusīto samāno abhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. So dussīlo samāno abhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So upārambhacitto samāno abhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. So vikkhittacitto samāno abhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. So līnacitto samāno abhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So vicikiccho samāno abhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. So rāgaṃ appahāya dosaṃ appahāya mohaṃ appahāya abhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

"Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Rāgaṃ pahāya, dosaṃ pahāya, mohaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātuṃ.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahāya, vicikicchaṃ pahāya, sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahāya, kummaggasevanaṃ pahāya, cetaso līnattaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahāya, asampajaññaṃ pahāya, cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhasaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahāya, ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahāya, upārambhacittataṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo muṭṭhassaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Uddhaccaṃ pahāya, asaṃvaraṃ pahāya, dussīlyaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Assaddhiyaṃ pahāya, avadaññutaṃ pahāya, kosajjaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ.

“Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Anādariyaṃ

pahāya, dovacassataṃ pahāya, pāpamittataṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Tayome, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. Katame tayo? Ahirikaṃ pahāya, anottappaṃ pahāya, pamādaṃ pahāya – ime kho, bhikkhave, tayo dhamme pahāya bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ.

‘‘Hirīmāyaṃ, bhikkhave, ottāpī appamatto hoti. So appamatto samāno bhabbo anādariyaṃ pahātuṃ dovacassataṃ pahātuṃ pāpamittataṃ pahātuṃ. So kalyāṇamitto samāno bhabbo assaddhiyaṃ pahātuṃ avadaññutaṃ pahātuṃ kosajjaṃ pahātuṃ. So āraddhavīriyo samāno bhabbo uddhaccaṃ pahātuṃ asaṃvaraṃ pahātuṃ dussīlyaṃ pahātuṃ. So sīlavā samāno bhabbo ariyānaṃ adassanakamyataṃ pahātuṃ ariyadhammassa asotukamyataṃ pahātuṃ upārambhacittataṃ pahātuṃ. So anupārambhacitto samāno bhabbo muṭṭhassaccaṃ pahātuṃ asampajaññaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso vikkhepaṃ pahātuṃ. So avikkhittacitto samāno bhabbo ayonisomanasikāraṃ pahātuṃ kummaggasevanaṃ pahātuṃ cetaso līnattaṃ pahātuṃ. So alīnacitto samāno bhabbo sakkāyadiṭṭhiṃ pahātuṃ vicikicchaṃ pahātuṃ sīlabbataparāmāsaṃ pahātuṃ. So avicikiccho samāno bhabbo rāgaṃ pahātuṃ dosaṃ pahātuṃ mohaṃ pahātuṃ. So rāgaṃ pahāya dosaṃ pahāya mohaṃ pahāya bhabbo jātiṃ pahātuṃ jaraṃ pahātuṃ maraṇaṃ pahātu’’nti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Kākasuttaṃ

77. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko. Katamehi dasahi? Dhaṃsī ca, pagabbho ca, tintiṇo ca, mahagghaso ca, luddo ca, akāruṇiko ca, dubbalo ca, oravitā ca, muṭṭhassati ca, necayiko ca – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato kāko. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu. Katamehi dasahi? Dhaṃsī ca, pagabbho ca, tintiṇo ca, mahagghaso ca, luddo ca, akāruṇiko ca, dubbalo ca, oravitā ca, muṭṭhassati ca, necayiko ca – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhū’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Niganṭhasuttaṃ

78. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, asaddhammehi samannāgatā niganṭhā. Katamehi dasahi? Assaddhā, bhikkhave, niganṭhā; dussīlā, bhikkhave,

niganṭhā; ahirikā, bhikkhave, niganṭhā; anottappino, bhikkhave, niganṭhā; asappurisasambhattino, bhikkhave, niganṭhā; attukkaṃsakaparavambhakā, bhikkhave, niganṭhā; sandiṭṭhiparāmāsā ādhānaggāhī duppaṭinissaggino, bhikkhave, niganṭhā; kuhakā, bhikkhave, niganṭhā; pāpicchā, bhikkhave, niganṭhā; pāpamittā, bhikkhave, niganṭhā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi asaddhammehi samannāgatā niganṭhā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Āghātavatthusuttaṃ

79. ''Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, āghātavatthūni. Katamāni dasa? 'Anatthaṃ me acarī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'anatthaṃ me caratī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'anatthaṃ me carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; 'piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acarī'ti…pe… 'anatthaṃ caratī'ti…pe… 'anatthaṃ carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati, 'appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acarī'ti… pe… 'atthaṃ caratī'ti…pe… 'atthaṃ carissatī'ti āghātaṃ bandhati; aṭṭhāne ca kuppati – imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa āghātavatthūnī''ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Āghātapaṭivinayasuttaṃ

80. ''Dasayime, bhikkhave, āghātapaṭivinayā. Katame dasa? 'Anatthaṃ me acari, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anatthaṃ me carati, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, 'anatthaṃ me carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhā'ti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, piyassa me manāpassa anatthaṃ acari…pe… carati…pe… carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhāti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, appiyassa me amanāpassa atthaṃ acari…pe… atthaṃ carati…pe… atthaṃ carissati, taṃ kutettha labbhāti āghātaṃ paṭivineti, aṭṭhāne ca na kuppati – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa āghātapaṭivinayā''ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ākaṅkhavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

> Ākaṅkho kaṇṭako iṭṭhā, vaḍḍhi ca migasālāya;
> Tayo dhammā ca kāko ca, niganṭhā dve ca āghātāti.

(9) 4. Theravaggo

1. Vāhanasuttaṃ

81. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre. Atha kho āyasmā vāhano yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami;

upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā vāhano bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘katihi nu kho, bhante, dhammehi tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī’’ti?

‘‘Dasahi kho, vāhana, dhammehi tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. Katamehi dasahi? Rūpena kho, vāhana, tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati, vedanāya kho, vāhana…pe… saññāya kho, vāhana… saṅkhārehi kho, vāhana… viññāṇena kho, vāhana… jātiyā kho, vāhana… jarāya kho, vāhana… maraṇena kho, vāhana… dukkhehi kho, vāhana… kilesehi kho, vāhana, tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharati. Seyyathāpi, vāhana, uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā udake jātaṃ udake saṃvaḍḍhaṃ udakā paccuggamma ṭhitaṃ anupalittaṃ udakena; evamevaṃ kho, vāhana, imehi dasahi dhammehi tathāgato nissaṭo visaṃyutto vippamutto vimariyādīkatena cetasā viharatī’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ānandasuttaṃ

82. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘assaddho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘dussīlo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘appassuto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘dubbaco samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘pāpamitto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

‘‘So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘kusīto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘muṭṭhassati samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘asantuṭṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘pāpiccho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘micchādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘saddho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘sīlavā samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘bahussuto sutadharo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘suvaco samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘kalyāṇamitto samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘āraddhavīriyo samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘upaṭṭhitassati samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘santuṭṭho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘appiccho samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘sammādiṭṭhiko samāno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjati.

“So vatānanda, bhikkhu ‘imehi dasahi dhammehi samannāgato imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Puṇṇiyasuttaṃ

83. Atha kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā puṇṇiyo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo yena appekadā tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti appekadā nappaṭibhātī”ti?

“Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti, no ca upasaṅkamitā; neva tāva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

“Saddho ca, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu hoti upasaṅkamitā ca, no ca payirupāsitā… pe… payirupāsitā ca, no ca paripucchitā… paripucchitā ca, no ca ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti… ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, no ca sutvā dhammaṃ dhāreti… sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati… dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti… atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti, no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā… kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ, neva tāva tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti.

“Yato ca kho, puṇṇiya, bhikkhu saddho ca hoti, upasaṅkamitā ca,

payirupāsitā ca, paripucchitā ca, ohitasoto ca dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutvā ca dhammaṃ dhāreti, dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhati, atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno ca hoti, kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ – evaṃ tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā paṭibhāti. Imehi kho, puṇṇiya, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā ekantapaṭibhānā tathāgataṃ dhammadesanā hotī''ti . Tatiyaṃ.

4. Byākaraṇasuttaṃ

84. Tatra kho āyasmā mahāmoggallāno bhikkhū āmantesi – ''āvuso bhikkhave''ti. ''Āvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca –

''Idhāvuso, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti – 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti. Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irīṇaṃ āpajjati vicinaṃ āpajjati anayaṃ āpajjati byasanaṃ āpajjati anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – 'kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti?

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

'Kodhano kho ayamāyasmā; kodhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Kodhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Upanāhī kho pana ayamāyasmā; upanāhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Upanāhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Makkhī kho pana ayamāyasmā; makkhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā

bahulaṃ viharati. Makkhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Paḷāsī kho pana ayamāyasmā; paḷāsapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Paḷāsapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Issukī kho pana ayamāyasmā; issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Issāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Maccharī kho pana ayamāyasmā; maccherapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Maccherapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Saṭho kho pana ayamāyasmā; sāṭheyyapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Sāṭheyyapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Māyāvī kho pana ayamāyasmā; māyāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Māyāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Pāpiccho kho pana ayamāyasmā; icchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Icchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Sati kho pana ayamāyasmā uttari karaṇīye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpanno. Antarā vosānagamanaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ’.

‘‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Katthīsuttaṃ

85. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahācundo cetīsu viharati sahajātiyaṃ. Tatra kho āyasmā mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti.

‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahācundassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahācundo etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu – ‘ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irīṇaṃ āpajjati vicinaṃ āpajjati anayaṃ āpajjati byasanaṃ āpajjati anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – ‘kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu – ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi…pe… ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

‘Dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī na santatakārī na santatavutti sīlesu. Dussīlo kho ayamāyasmā. Dussilyaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Assaddho kho pana ayamāyasmā; assaddhiyaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Appassuto kho pana ayamāyasmā anācāro; appasaccaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Dubbaco kho pana ayamāyasmā; dovacassatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Pāpamitto kho pana ayamāyasmā; pāpamittatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kusīto kho pana ayamāyasmā; kosajjaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Muṭṭhassati kho pana ayamāyasmā; muṭṭhassaccaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kuhako kho pana ayamāyasmā; kohaññaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Dubbharo kho pana ayamāyasmā; dubbharatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Duppañño kho pana ayamāyasmā; duppaññatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ’.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, āvuso, sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ‘yadā te, samma, dhanena dhanakaraṇīyaṃ assa, yāceyyāsi maṃ dhanaṃ. Dassāmi te dhana’nti. So kiñcideva dhanakaraṇīye samuppanne sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya – ‘attho me, samma, dhanena. Dehi me dhana’nti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘tena hi, samma, idha khanāhī’ti. So tatra khananto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘alikaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca; tucchakaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca – idha khanāhī’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘nāhaṃ taṃ, samma, alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ. Tena hi, samma, idha khanāhī’ti. So tatrapi khananto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘alikaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca – idha khanāhī’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘nāhaṃ taṃ, samma, alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ. Tena hi, samma, idha khanāhī’ti. So tatrapi khananto nādhigaccheyya. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘alikaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca, tucchakaṃ maṃ, samma, avaca – idha khanāhī’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya – ‘nāhaṃ taṃ, samma, alikaṃ avacaṃ, tucchakaṃ avacaṃ. Api ca ahameva ummādaṃ pāpuṇiṃ cetaso vipariyāya’nti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, bhikkhu katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu – ‘ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi

vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipi, ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irīṇaṃ āpajjati vicinaṃ āpajjati anayaṃ āpajjati byasanaṃ āpajjati anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – ‘kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā katthī hoti vikatthī adhigamesu – ahaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ samāpajjāmipi…pe… ahaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ samāpajjāmipi vuṭṭhahāmipī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

‘Dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī, na santatakārī na santatavutti sīlesu. Dussīlo kho ayamāyasmā; dussilyaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Assaddho kho pana ayamāyasmā; assaddhiyaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Appassuto kho pana ayamāyasmā anācāro; appasaccaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Dubbaco kho pana ayamāyasmā; dovacassatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Pāpamitto kho pana ayamāyasmā; pāpamittatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kusīto kho pana ayamāyasmā; kosajjaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Muṭṭhassati kho pana ayamāyasmā; muṭṭhassaccaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kuhako kho pana ayamāyasmā; kohaññaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Dubbharo kho pana ayamāyasmā; dubbharatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Duppañño kho pana ayamāyasmā; duppaññatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ’.

‘‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Adhimānasuttaṃ

86. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā mahākassapo rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Tatra kho āyasmā mahākassapo bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti. ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākassapassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā mahākassapo etadavoca –

‘‘Idhāvuso, bhikkhu aññaṃ byākaroti – ‘khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti. Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo samanuyuñjati samanuggāhati samanubhāsati. So tathāgatena vā tathāgatasāvakena vā jhāyinā samāpattikusalena paracittakusalena paracittapariyāyakusalena samanuyuñjiyamāno samanuggāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno irīṇaṃ āpajjati vicinaṃ āpajjati anayaṃ āpajjati byasanaṃ āpajjati anayabyasanaṃ āpajjati.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – ‘kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī’ti.

‘‘Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

‘Adhimāniko kho ayamāyasmā adhimānasacco, appatte pattasaññī,

akate katasaññī, anadhigate adhigatasaññī. Adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti.

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca manasi karoti – 'kiṃ nu kho ayamāyasmā nissāya adhimāniko adhimānasacco, appatte pattasaññī, akate katasaññī, anadhigate adhigatasaññī. Adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti.

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

'Bahussuto kho pana ayamāyasmā sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Tasmā ayamāyasmā adhimāniko adhimānasacco, appatte pattasaññī, akate katasaññī, anadhigate adhigatasaññī. Adhimānena aññaṃ byākaroti – khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyāti pajānāmī'ti.

''Tamenaṃ tathāgato vā tathāgatasāvako vā jhāyī samāpattikusalo paracittakusalo paracittapariyāyakusalo evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti –

'Abhijjhālu kho pana ayamāyasmā; abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Abhijjhāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Byāpanno kho pana ayamāyasmā; byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Byāpādapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Thinamiddho kho pana ayamāyasmā; thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

'Uddhato kho pana ayamāyasmā; uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Uddhaccapariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Vicikiccho kho pana ayamāyasmā; vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā bahulaṃ viharati. Vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhānaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Kammārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā kammarato kammārāmataṃ anuyutto. Kammārāmatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Bhassārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā bhassarato bhassārāmataṃ anuyutto. Bhassārāmatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Niddārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā niddārato niddārāmataṃ anuyutto. Niddārāmatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Saṅgaṇikārāmo kho pana ayamāyasmā saṅgaṇikarato saṅgaṇikārāmataṃ anuyutto. Saṅgaṇikārāmatā kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ.

‘Sati kho pana ayamāyasmā uttari karaṇīye oramattakena visesādhigamena antarā vosānaṃ āpanno. Antarā vosānagamanaṃ kho pana tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye parihānametaṃ’.

‘‘So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme appahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti netaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. So vatāvuso, bhikkhu ‘ime dasa dhamme pahāya imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissatī’ti ṭhānametaṃ vijjatī’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Nappiyasuttaṃ

87. Tatra kho bhagavā kālaṅkataṃ bhikkhuṃ ārabbha bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘bhikkhavo’’ti. ‘‘Bhadante’’ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti, adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti,

sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti, icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pāpiccho hoti icchāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti, kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kodhano hoti kodhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti, makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu makkhī hoti makkhavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṭho hoti, sāṭheyyavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu saṭho hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu māyāvī hoti, māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu māyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiko hoti, dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānaṃ na nisāmakajātiko hoti dhammanisantiyā na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭisallīno hoti, paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭisallīno hoti paṭisallānassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na

paṭisanthārako hoti, paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ na paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa na vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo na piyatāya na garutāya na bhāvanāya na sāmaññāya na ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu'nti, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assakhaḷuṅkassa kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – 'aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapeyyuṃ, ājānīyabhojanañca bhojeyyuṃ, ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjeyyu'nti, atha kho naṃ manussā na ceva ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapenti na ca ājānīyabhojanaṃ bhojenti na ca ājānīyaparimajjanaṃ parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū manussā tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni appahīnāni samanupassanti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – 'aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu'nti, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī na ceva sakkaronti na garuṃ karonti na mānenti na pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme appahīne samanupassanti.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na adhikaraṇiko hoti, adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na adhikaraṇiko hoti adhikaraṇasamathassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti, sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sikkhākāmo hoti sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiccho hoti, icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appiccho hoti icchāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkodhano hoti, kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkodhano hoti kodhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu amakkhī hoti, makkhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu amakkhī hoti makkhavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asaṭho hoti, sāṭheyyavinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asaṭho hoti sāṭheyyavinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti, māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu amāyāvī hoti māyāvinayassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiko hoti, dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammānaṃ nisāmakajātiko hoti dhammanisantiyā vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisallīno hoti, paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisallīno hoti paṭisallānassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo…pe… ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako hoti, paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī. Yampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ paṭisanthārako hoti paṭisanthārakassa vaṇṇavādī, ayampi dhammo piyatāya garutāya bhāvanāya sāmaññāya ekībhāvāya saṃvattati.

“Evarūpassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassanti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, bhaddassa assājānīyassa kiñcāpi na evaṃ icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ṭhapeyyuṃ, ājānīyabhojanañca bhojeyyuṃ, ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ manussā ājānīyaṭṭhāne ca ṭhapenti ājānīyabhojanañca bhojenti ājānīyaparimajjanañca parimajjanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū manussā tāni sāṭheyyāni kūṭeyyāni jimheyyāni vaṅkeyyāni pahīnāni samanupassanti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, evarūpassa bhikkhuno kiñcāpi na evaṃ

icchā uppajjeyya – ‘aho vata maṃ sabrahmacārī sakkareyyuṃ garuṃ kareyyuṃ māneyyuṃ pūjeyyu’nti, atha kho naṃ sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garuṃ karonti mānenti pūjenti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathāhissa, bhikkhave, viññū sabrahmacārī te pāpake akusale dhamme pahīne samanupassantī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Akkosakasuttaṃ

88. ‘‘Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ ṭhānametaṃ avakāso yaṃ so dasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyya . Katamesaṃ dasannaṃ? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyanti, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyūpavādī sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ avakāso yaṃ so imesaṃ dasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyyā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Kokālikasuttaṃ

89. Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘pāpicchā, bhante, sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘‘Mā hevaṃ, kokālika, mā hevaṃ, kokālika! Pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā’’ti.

Dutiyampi kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiñcāpi me, bhante, bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchāva sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘‘Mā hevaṃ, kokālika, mā hevaṃ, kokālika! Pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā’’ti.

Tatiyampi kho kokāliko bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiñcāpi me, bhante, bhagavā saddhāyiko paccayiko, atha kho pāpicchāva sāriputtamoggallānā, pāpikānaṃ icchānaṃ vasaṃ gatā’’ti. ‘‘Mā hevaṃ, kokālika, mā hevaṃ, kokālika! Pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā’’ti.

Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Acirapakkantassa ca kokālikassa bhikkhuno sāsapamattīhi pīḷakāhi sabbo kāyo phuṭo ahosi. Sāsapamattiyo hutvā muggamattiyo ahesuṃ, muggamattiyo hutvā kalāyamattiyo ahesuṃ, kalāyamattiyo hutvā kolaṭṭhimattiyo ahesuṃ, kolaṭṭhimattiyo hutvā kolamattiyo ahesuṃ, kolamattiyo hutvā āmalakamattiyo ahesuṃ, āmalakamattiyo hutvā (tiṇḍukamattiyo ahesuṃ, tiṇḍukamattiyo hutvā,) beḷuvasalāṭukamattiyo ahesuṃ, beḷuvasalāṭukamattiyo hutvā billamattiyo ahesuṃ, billamattiyo hutvā pabhijjiṃsu, pubbañca lohitañca pagghariṃsu. So sudaṃ kadalipattesu seti macchova visagilito.

Atha kho turū paccekabrahmā yena kokāliko bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā vehāse ṭhatvā kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ‘‘pasādehi, kokālika, sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ. Pesalā sāriputtamoggallānā’’ti. ‘‘Kosi tvaṃ, āvuso’’ti? ‘‘Ahaṃ turū paccekabrahmā’’ti. ‘‘Nanu tvaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā anāgāmī byākato, atha kiñcarahi idhāgato? Passa yāvañca te idaṃ aparaddha’’nti.

Atha kho turū paccekabrahmā kokālikaṃ bhikkhuṃ gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi –

‘‘Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī jāyate mukhe;
Yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

‘‘Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati, taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo;
Vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ, kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

‘‘Appamattako ayaṃ kali, yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, ayameva mahattaro kali;
Yo sugatesu manaṃ padūsaye.

‘‘Sataṃ sahassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ, chattiṃsati pañca ca abbudāni;
Yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti, vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpaka’’nti.

Atha kho kokāliko bhikkhu teneva ābādhena kālamakāsi. Kālaṅkato ca kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā.

Atha kho brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo

kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho brahmā sahampati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kokāliko, bhante, bhikkhu kālaṅkato. Kālaṅkato ca, bhante, kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā’’ti. Idamavoca brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi.

Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ brahmā sahampati abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati maṃ etadavoca – ‘kokāliko, bhante, bhikkhu kālaṅkato; kālaṅkato ca, bhante, kokāliko bhikkhu padumaṃ nirayaṃ upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā’ti. Idamavoca, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyī’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kīva dīghaṃ nu kho, bhante, padume niraye āyuppamāṇa’’nti? ‘‘Dīghaṃ kho, bhikkhu, padume niraye āyuppamāṇaṃ. Na taṃ sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ – ‘ettakāni vassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatānīti vā ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā’’’ti.

‘‘Sakkā pana, bhante, upamaṃ kātu’’nti? ‘‘Sakkā, bhikkhū,’’ti bhagavā avoca – ‘‘seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho tato puriso vassasatassa vassasatassa accayena ekamekaṃ tilaṃ uddhareyya. Khippataraṃ kho so, bhikkhu, vīsatikhāriko kosalako tilavāho iminā upakkamena parikkhayaṃ pariyādānaṃ gaccheyya, na tveva eko abbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati abbudā nirayā, evameko nirabbudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati nirabbudā nirayā, evameko ababo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ababā nirayā, evameko aṭaṭo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati aṭaṭā nirayā, evameko ahaho nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati ahahā nirayā, evameko kumudo nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati kumudā nirayā, evameko sogandhiko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati sogandhikā nirayā, evameko uppalako nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati uppalakā nirayā, evameko puṇḍarīko nirayo. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhu, vīsati puṇḍarīkā nirayā, evameko padumo nirayo. Padumaṃ kho pana, bhikkhu, nirayaṃ kokāliko bhikkhu upapanno sāriputtamoggallānesu cittaṃ āghātetvā’’ti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā –

"Purisassa hi jātassa, kuṭhārī jāyate mukhe;
Yāya chindati attānaṃ, bālo dubbhāsitaṃ bhaṇaṃ.

"Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati, taṃ vā nindati yo pasaṃsiyo;
Vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ, kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

"Appamattako ayaṃ kali, yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;
Sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā, ayameva mahattaro kali;
Yo sugatesu manaṃ padūsaye.

"Sataṃ sahassānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ, chattiṃsati pañca ca abbudāni;
Yamariyagarahī nirayaṃ upeti, vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpaka"nti. navamaṃ;

10. Khīṇāsavabalasuttaṃ

90. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – "kati nu kho, sāriputta, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'"ti?

"Dasa, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'ti. Katamāni dasa? Idha, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ

byantībhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekapoṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantībhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavaṭṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'ti.

"Puna caparaṃ, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā…pe… cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā …pe… pañcindriyāni… pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni… satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā… ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito. Yampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idampi, bhante, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'ti.

"Imāni kho, bhante, dasa khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balāni, yehi balehi samannāgato khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayaṃ paṭijānāti – 'khīṇā me āsavā'"ti. Dasamaṃ.

Theravaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Vāhanānando puṇṇiyo, byākaraṃ katthimāniko;
Napiyakkosakokāli, khīṇāsavabalena cāti.

(10) 5. Upālivaggo

1. Kāmabhogīsuttaṃ

91. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ

nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

"Dasayime, gahapati, kāmabhogī santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame dasa? Idha, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena; adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

"Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena; adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

"Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena; adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

"Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi; dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

"Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi; dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

"Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi; dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti.

"Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena; dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

"Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena; dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti, na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

"Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena; dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge gathito mucchito ajjhosanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

“Idha pana, gahapati, ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena; dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti. Te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

“Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso.

“Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena, adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena gārayho dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho, imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso.

“Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso imehi tīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenapi asāhasenapi, dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasenapi asāhasenapi attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī’ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

“Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Na attānaṃ sukheti na pīṇetī’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

“Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho. ‘Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā’ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī’ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. ‘Na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī’ti iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

“Tatra, gahapati yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti

saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge gathito mucchito ajjhosanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho. 'Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā'ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. 'Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī'ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. 'Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī'ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. 'Te ca bhoge gathito mucchito ajjhosanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī'ti, iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.

"Tatra, gahapati, yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati, ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso. 'Dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā'ti, iminā paṭhamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. 'Attānaṃ sukheti pīṇetī'ti, iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. 'Saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī'ti, iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. 'Te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjatī'ti, iminā catutthena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. Ayaṃ, gahapati, kāmabhogī imehi catūhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso.

"Ime kho, gahapati, dasa kāmabhogī santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati, ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca. Seyyathāpi, gahapati, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo. Sappimaṇḍo tattha aggamakkhāyati.

Evamevaṃ kho, gahapati, imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena, dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānaṃ sukheti pīṇeti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti, te ca bhoge agathito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati, ayaṃ imesaṃ dasannaṃ kāmabhogīnaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā"ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Bhayasuttaṃ

92. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami;

upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

"Yato, kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, catūhi ca sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ariyo cassa ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – 'khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto. Sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo'ti.

"Katamāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti? Yaṃ, gahapati, pāṇātipātī pāṇātipātapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti.

"Yaṃ, gahapati, adinnādāyī…pe… kāmesumicchācārī… musāvādī… surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānapaccayā diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato neva diṭṭhadhammikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikampi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikampi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ vūpasantaṃ hoti. Imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti.

"Katamehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'itipi so bhagavā… pe… buddho bhagavā'ti; dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī'ti; saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti – 'suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'ti; ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti 'akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi'. Imehi catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti.

“Katamo cassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘iti imasmiṃ sati idaṃ hoti; imassuppādā idaṃ uppajjati; imasmiṃ asati idaṃ na hoti; imassa nirodhā idaṃ nirujjhati, yadidaṃ – avijjāpaccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārapaccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇapaccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā, vedanāpaccayā taṇhā, taṇhāpaccayā upādānaṃ, upādānapaccayā bhavo, bhavapaccayā jāti, jātipaccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti, evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti; avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho…pe… evametassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hotī’ti. Ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho.

“Yato kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa imāni pañca bhayāni verāni vūpasantāni honti, imehi ca catūhi sotāpattiyaṅgehi samannāgato hoti, ayañcassa ariyo ñāyo paññāya sudiṭṭho hoti suppaṭividdho, so ākaṅkhamāno attanāva attānaṃ byākareyya – ‘khīṇanirayomhi khīṇatiracchānayoni khīṇapettivisayo khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto; sotāpannohamasmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kiṃdiṭṭhikasuttaṃ

93. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati divā divassa sāvatthiyā nikkhami bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍikassa gahapatissa etadahosi – “akālo kho tāva bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Paṭisallīno bhagavā. Manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya. Paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyā bhikkhū. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya’’nti.

Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti. Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhāpesuṃ – “appasaddā bhonto hontu, mā bhonto saddamakattha. Ayaṃ anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati ārāmaṃ āgacchati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako. Yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā sāvatthiyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesaṃ aññataro anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. Appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisaṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā’’ti.

Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘vadehi, gahapati, kiṃdiṭṭhiko samaṇo gotamo’’ti? ‘‘Na kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavato sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāmī’’ti.

‘‘Iti kira tvaṃ, gahapati, na samaṇassa gotamassa sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi; vadehi, gahapati, kiṃdiṭṭhikā bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Bhikkhūnampi kho ahaṃ, bhante, na sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāmī’’ti.

‘‘Iti kira tvaṃ, gahapati, na samaṇassa gotamassa sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi napi bhikkhūnaṃ sabbaṃ diṭṭhiṃ jānāsi; vadehi, gahapati, kiṃdiṭṭhikosi tuva’’nti? ‘‘Etaṃ kho, bhante, amhehi na dukkaraṃ byākātuṃ yaṃdiṭṭhikā mayaṃ. Iṅgha tāva āyasmanto yathāsakāni diṭṭhigatāni byākarontu, pacchāpetaṃ amhehi na dukkaraṃ bhavissati byākātuṃ yaṃdiṭṭhikā maya’’nti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī’’ti.

Aññataropi kho paribbājako anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī’’ti.

Aññataropi kho paribbājako anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake etadavoca – ‘‘yvāyaṃ, bhante, āyasmā evamāha – ‘sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī’ti, imassa ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadeveso āyasmā allīno, tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagato.

“Yopāyaṃ, bhante, āyasmā evamāha – ‘asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī’ti, imassāpi ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadeveso āyasmā allīno, tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagato.

“Yopāyaṃ, bhante, āyasmā evamāha – ‘antavā loko …pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamaññanti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, gahapatī’ti, imassāpi ayamāyasmato diṭṭhi attano vā ayonisomanasikārahetu uppannā paratoghosapaccayā vā. Sā kho panesā diṭṭhi bhūtā saṅkhatā cetayitā paṭiccasamuppannā. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadeveso āyasmā allīno, tadeveso āyasmā ajjhupagato”ti.

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavocuṃ – “byākatāni kho, gahapati, amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakāni diṭṭhigatāni. Vadehi, gahapati, kiṃdiṭṭhikosi tuva”nti? “Yaṃ kho, bhante, kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. ‘Yaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti – evaṃdiṭṭhiko ahaṃ, bhante”ti.

“Yaṃ kho, gahapati, kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhaṃ tadeva tvaṃ, gahapati, allīno, tadeva tvaṃ, gahapati, ajjhupagato”ti.

“Yaṃ kho, bhante, kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ cetayitaṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ tadaniccaṃ. Yadaniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ. ‘Yaṃ dukkhaṃ taṃ netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, nameso attā’ti – evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhaṃ. Tassa ca uttari nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāmī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdiṃsu. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ

nisinno kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi. ‘‘Sādhu sādhu, gahapati! Evaṃ kho te, gahapati, moghapurisā kālena kālaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbā’’ti.

Atha kho bhagavā anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante anāthapiṇḍike gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘yopi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vassasatupasampanno imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, sopi evamevaṃ aññatitthiye paribbājake sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya yathā taṃ anāthapiṇḍikena gahapatinā niggahitā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Vajjiyamāhitasuttaṃ

94. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā campāyaṃ viharati gaggarāya pokkharaṇiyā tīre. Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati divā divassa campāya nikkhami bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Atha kho vajjiyamāhitassa gahapatissa etadahosi – ‘‘akālo kho tāva bhagavantaṃ dassanāya. Paṭisallīno bhagavā. Manobhāvanīyānampi bhikkhūnaṃ akālo dassanāya. Paṭisallīnā manobhāvanīyāpi bhikkhū. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkameyya’’nti.

Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati yena aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ ārāmo tenupasaṅkami. Tena kho pana samayena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā saṅgamma samāgamma unnādino uccāsaddamahāsaddā anekavihitaṃ tiracchānakathaṃ kathentā nisinnā honti.

Addasaṃsu kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna aññamaññaṃ saṇṭhāpesuṃ – ‘‘appasaddā bhonto hontu. Mā bhonto saddamakattha. Ayaṃ vajjiyamāhito gahapati āgacchati samaṇassa gotamassa sāvako. Yāvatā kho pana samaṇassa gotamassa sāvakā gihī odātavasanā campāyaṃ paṭivasanti, ayaṃ tesaṃ aññataro vajjiyamāhito gahapati. Appasaddakāmā kho pana te āyasmanto appasaddavinītā appasaddassa vaṇṇavādino. Appeva nāma appasaddaṃ parisaṃ viditvā upasaṅkamitabbaṃ maññeyyā’’ti.

Atha kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tuṇhī ahesuṃ. Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati yena te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā etadavocuṃ – ‘‘saccaṃ kira, gahapati, samaṇo gotamo sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati, sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīviṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadatī’’ti? ‘‘Na kho, bhante, bhagavā sabbaṃ tapaṃ garahati napi sabbaṃ tapassiṃ lūkhājīviṃ ekaṃsena upakkosati upavadati. Gārayhaṃ kho, bhante, bhagavā garahati, pasaṃsitabbaṃ pasaṃsati. Gārayhaṃ kho pana, bhante, bhagavā garahanto pasaṃsitabbaṃ pasaṃsanto vibhajjavādo bhagavā. Na so bhagavā ettha ekaṃsavādo’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññataro paribbājako vajjiyamāhitaṃ gahapatiṃ etadavoca – ‘‘āgamehi tvaṃ, gahapati, yassa tvaṃ samaṇassa gotamassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, samaṇo gotamo venayiko appaññattiko’’ti? ‘‘Etthapāhaṃ, bhante, āyasmante vakkhāmi sahadhammena – ‘idaṃ kusala’nti, bhante, bhagavatā paññattaṃ; ‘idaṃ akusala’nti, bhante, bhagavatā paññattaṃ. Iti kusalākusalaṃ bhagavā paññāpayamāno sapaññattiko bhagavā; na so bhagavā venayiko appaññattiko’’ti.

Evaṃ vutte te paribbājakā tuṇhībhūtā maṅkubhūtā pattakkhandhā adhomukhā pajjhāyantā appaṭibhānā nisīdiṃsu. Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati te paribbājake tuṇhībhūte maṅkubhūte pattakkhandhe adhomukhe pajjhāyante appaṭibhāne viditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati yāvatako ahosi tehi aññatitthiyehi paribbājakehi saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ bhagavato ārocesi.

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, gahapati! Evaṃ kho te, gahapati, moghapurisā kālena kālaṃ sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggahetabbā. Nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ tapaṃ tapitabbanti vadāmi; na ca panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ tapaṃ na tapitabbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabbanti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabbanti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabboti vadāmi. Na panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabboti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbā vimutti vimuccitabbāti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, gahapati, sabbā vimutti na vimuccitabbāti vadāmi.

‘‘Yañhi, gahapati, tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti,

kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ na tapitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa gahapati, tapaṃ tapato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ tapaṃ tapitabbanti vadāmi.

"Yañhi, gahapati, samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ na samāditabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, gahapati, samādānaṃ samādiyato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ samādānaṃ samāditabbanti vadāmi.

"Yañhi, gahapati, padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ na padahitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, gahapati, padhānaṃ padahato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ padhānaṃ padahitabbanti vadāmi.

"Yañhi, gahapati, paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo na paṭinissajjitabboti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, gahapati, paṭinissaggaṃ paṭinissajjato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpo paṭinissaggo paṭinissajjitabboti vadāmi.

"Yañhi, gahapati, vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpā vimutti na vimuccitabbāti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, gahapati, vimuttiṃ vimuccato akusalā dhammā parihāyanti, kusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpā vimutti vimuccitabbāti vadāmī"ti.

Atha kho vajjiyamāhito gahapati bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahaṃsito uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi.

Atha kho bhagavā acirapakkante vajjiyamāhite gahapatimhi bhikkhū āmantesi – "yopi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dīgharattaṃ apparajakkho imasmiṃ dhammavinaye, sopi evamevaṃ aññatitthiye paribbājake sahadhammena suniggahitaṃ niggaṇheyya yathā taṃ vajjiyamāhitena gahapatinā niggahitā"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Uttiyasuttaṃ

95. Atha kho uttiyo paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho uttiyo

paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’nti? ‘‘Abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, uttiya, mayā – ‘sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

‘‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’nti? ‘‘Etampi kho, uttiya, abyākataṃ mayā – ‘asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā … na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’nti? ‘‘Etampi kho, uttiya, abyākataṃ mayā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

‘‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti, iti puṭṭho samāno ‘abyākataṃ kho etaṃ, uttiya, mayā – sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi.

‘‘‘Kiṃ pana, bho gotama, asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘etampi kho, uttiya, abyākataṃ mayā asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi.

‘‘‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘etampi kho, uttiya, abyākataṃ mayā – ‘neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi. Atha kiñcarahi bhotā gotamena byākata’’nti?

‘‘Abhiññāya kho ahaṃ, uttiya, sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desemi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā’’ti.

‘‘Yaṃ panetaṃ bhavaṃ gotamo abhiññāya sāvakānaṃ dhammaṃ desesi sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, sabbo vā tena loko nīyati upaḍḍho vā tibhāgo vā’’ti ? Evaṃ vutte bhagavā tuṇhī ahosi.

Atha kho āyasmato ānandassa etadahosi – ‘‘mā hevaṃ kho uttiyo paribbājako pāpakaṃ diṭṭhigataṃ paṭilabhi – ‘sabbasāmukkaṃsikaṃ vata me samaṇo gotamo pañhaṃ puṭṭho saṃsādeti, no vissajjeti, na nūna visahatī’ti. Tadassa uttiyassa paribbājakassa dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā’’ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando uttiyaṃ paribbājakaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘tenahāvuso uttiya, upamaṃ te karissāmi. Upamāya midhekacce viññū purisā bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājānanti. Seyyathāpi, āvuso uttiya, raññο paccantimaṃ nagaraṃ daḷhuddhāpaṃ daḷhapākāratoraṇaṃ ekadvāraṃ. Tatrassa dovāriko paṇḍito byatto medhāvī aññātānaṃ nivāretā ñātānaṃ pavesetā. So tassa nagarassa samantā anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkamati. Anupariyāyapathaṃ anukkamamāno na passeyya pākārasandhiṃ vā pākāravivaraṃ vā, antamaso biḷāranikkhamanamattampi. No ca khvassa evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti – ‘ettakā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā’ti. Atha khvassa evamettha hoti – ‘ye kho keci oḷārikā pāṇā imaṃ nagaraṃ pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā, sabbe te iminā dvārena pavisanti vā nikkhamanti vā’ti.

‘‘Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso uttiya, na tathāgatassa evaṃ ussukkaṃ hoti – ‘sabbo vā tena loko nīyati, upaḍḍho vā, tibhāgo vā’ti. Atha kho evamettha tathāgatassa hoti – ‘ye kho keci lokamhā nīyiṃsu vā nīyanti vā nīyissanti vā, sabbe te pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu suppatiṭṭhitacittā, satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā. Evamete lokamhā nīyiṃsu vā nīyanti vā nīyissanti vā’ti. Yadeva kho tvaṃ , āvuso uttiya, bhagavantaṃ pañhaṃ apucchi tadevetaṃ pañhaṃ bhagavantaṃ aññena pariyāyena apucchi. Tasmā te taṃ bhagavā na byākāsī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Kokanudasuttaṃ

96. ‘‘Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando rājagahe viharati tapodārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena tapodā tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ. Tapodāya gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacīvaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno. Kokanudopi kho paribbājako rattiyā paccūsasamayaṃ paccuṭṭhāya yena tapodā tenupasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcituṃ.

Addasā kho kokanudo paribbājako āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvāna āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kvettha , āvuso’’ti? ‘‘Ahamāvuso, bhikkhū’’ti.

‘‘Katamesaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhūna’’nti? ‘‘Samaṇānaṃ, āvuso, sakyaputtiyāna’’nti.

“Puccheyyāma mayaṃ āyasmantaṃ kiñcideva desaṃ, sace āyasmā okāsaṃ karoti pañhassa veyyākaraṇāyā’’ti. ‘‘Pucchāvuso, sutvā vedissāmā’’ti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho, ‘sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhava’’nti? ‘‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – ‘sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

“Kiṃ pana, bho, ‘asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhava’’nti? ‘‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – ‘asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho, antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’’’nti.

“Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti, na passatī’’ti? ‘‘Na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, na jānāmi na passāmi. Jānāmahaṃ, āvuso, passāmī’’ti.

“‘Kiṃ nu kho, bho, sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhava’nti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi.

“‘Kiṃ pana, bho, asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhava’nti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi.

“Kiṃ nu kho, bho, antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti – evaṃdiṭṭhi bhavanti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, evaṃdiṭṭhi – neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña’nti vadesi.

“‘Tena hi bhavaṃ na jānāti na passatī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno – ‘na kho ahaṃ, āvuso, na jānāmi na passāmi. Jānāmahaṃ, āvuso, passāmī’ti vadesi.

Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo''ti?

"'Sassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti kho, āvuso, diṭṭhigatametaṃ. 'Asassato loko, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti kho, āvuso, diṭṭhigatametaṃ. Antavā loko…pe… anantavā loko… taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīraṃ… aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīraṃ… hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā… 'neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇā, idameva saccaṃ moghamañña'nti kho, āvuso, diṭṭhigatametaṃ.

"Yāvatā, āvuso, diṭṭhi yāvatā diṭṭhiṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhiadhiṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhipariyuṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhisamuṭṭhānaṃ diṭṭhisamugghāto , tamahaṃ jānāmi tamahaṃ passāmi. Tamahaṃ jānanto tamahaṃ passanto kyāhaṃ vakkhāmi – 'na jānāmi na passāmī'ti? Jānāmahaṃ, āvuso, passāmī''ti.

"Ko nāmo āyasmā, kathañca panāyasmantaṃ sabrahmacārī jānantī''ti? "'Ānando'ti kho me, āvuso, nāmaṃ. 'Ānando'ti ca pana maṃ sabrahmacārī jānantī''ti. "Mahācariyena vata kira, bho, saddhiṃ mantayamānā na jānimha – 'āyasmā ānando'ti. Sace hi mayaṃ jāneyyāma – 'ayaṃ āyasmā ānando'ti, ettakampi no nappaṭibhāyeyya . Khamatu ca me āyasmā ānando''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Āhuneyyasuttaṃ

97. "Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

"Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

"Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo. Ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

"Kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

"Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti sammādassanena samannāgato.

“Anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti – ekopi hutvā bahudhā hoti; bahudhāpi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ, tirobhāvaṃ; tirokuṭṭaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; pathaviyāpi ummujjanimujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi udake; udakepi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi pathaviyaṃ; ākāsepi pallaṅkena kamati, seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuṇo; imepi candimasūriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokāpi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

“Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇāti dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca.

“Parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti. Sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘sarāgaṃ citta’nti pajānāti; vītarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘vītarāgaṃ citta’nti pajānāti; sadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītadosaṃ vā cittaṃ… samohaṃ vā cittaṃ… vītamohaṃ vā cittaṃ… saṃkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… vikkhittaṃ vā cittaṃ… mahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… amahaggataṃ vā cittaṃ… sauttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… anuttaraṃ vā cittaṃ… samāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… asamāhitaṃ vā cittaṃ… vimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ… avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ ‘avimuttaṃ citta’nti pajānāti.

“Anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattālīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapannoti, iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

“Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata kho bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā; ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne

paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

"Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā"ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Therasuttaṃ

98. "Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, phāsuyeva viharati. Katamehi dasahi? Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito, sīlavā hoti …pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, ubhayāni kho panassa pātimokkhāni vitthārena svāgatāni honti suvibhattāni suppavattīni suvinicchitāni suttaso anubyañjanaso, adhikaraṇasamuppādavūpasamakusalo hoti, dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, santuṭṭho hoti itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, pāsādiko hoti abhikkantapaṭikkante susaṃvuto antaraghare nisajjāya, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānañca khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu yassaṃ yassaṃ disāyaṃ viharati, phāsuyeva viharatī"ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Upālisuttaṃ

99. Atha kho āyasmā upāli yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upāli bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – "icchāmahaṃ, bhante, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitu"nti.

"Durabhisambhavāni hi kho , upāli, araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni. Dukkaraṃ pavivekaṃ durabhiramaṃ. Ekatte haranti maññe mano vanāni samādhiṃ alabhamānassa bhikkhuno. Yo kho, upāli, evaṃ vadeyya – 'ahaṃ samādhiṃ alabhamāno araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmī'ti, tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – 'saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati vā'ti .

“Seyyathāpi, upāli, mahāudakarahado. Atha āgaccheyya hatthināgo sattaratano vā aḍḍhaṭṭharatano vā. Tassa evamassa – ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ. Kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyya’nti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyya piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyya; kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyya. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mahā, upāli , attabhāvo gambhīre gādhaṃ vindati.

“Atha āgaccheyya saso vā biḷāro vā. Tassa evamassa – ‘ko cāhaṃ, ko ca hatthināgo! Yaṃnūnāhaṃ imaṃ udakarahadaṃ ogāhetvā kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷeyyaṃ; kaṇṇasaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā piṭṭhisaṃdhovikampi khiḍḍaṃ kīḷitvā nhatvā ca pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā yena kāmaṃ pakkameyya’nti. So taṃ udakarahadaṃ sahasā appaṭisaṅkhā pakkhandeyya. Tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati vā’ti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Paritto, upāli, attabhāvo gambhīre gādhaṃ na vindati. Evamevaṃ kho, upāli, yo evaṃ vadeyya – ‘ahaṃ samādhiṃ alabhamāno araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevissāmī’ti, tassetaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ – ‘saṃsīdissati vā uplavissati vā’ti.

“Seyyathāpi, upāli, daharo kumāro mando uttānaseyyako sakena muttakarīsena kīḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, nanvāyaṃ kevalā paripūrā bālakhiḍḍā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

“Sa kho so, upāli, kumāro aparena samayena vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya yāni kānici kumārakānaṃ kīḷāpanakāni bhavanti, seyyathidaṃ – vaṅkakaṃ ghaṭikaṃ mokkhacikaṃ ciṅgulakaṃ pattāḷhakaṃ rathakaṃ dhanukaṃ, tehi kīḷati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, nanvāyaṃ khiḍḍā purimāya khiḍḍāya abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā cā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

“Sa kho so, upāli, kumāro aparena samayena vuddhimanvāya indriyānaṃ paripākamanvāya pañcahi kāmaguṇehi samappito samaṅgibhūto paricāreti cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasaṃhitehi rajanīyehi, sotaviññeyyehi saddehi… ghānaviññeyyehi gandhehi… jivhāviññeyyehi rasehi… kāyaviññeyyehi phoṭṭhabbehi iṭṭhehi kantehi manāpehi piyarūpehi kāmūpasaṃhitehi rajanīyehi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, nanvāyaṃ khiḍḍā purimāhi khiḍḍāhi abhikkantatarā ca paṇītatarā cā’’ti? ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’.

“Idha kho pana vo , upāli, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ pajaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti.

“Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā. Nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyya’nti.

“So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

“So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī; athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati.

“Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā.

“Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa.

“Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, ito sutvā na amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī; samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā

sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

"Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ.

"So bījagāmabhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato, virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti, mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakadhaññapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, itthikumārikapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dāsidāsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, hatthigavassavaḷavapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, khettavatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti, dūteyyapahiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti, kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti, tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti, ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti, chedanavadhabandhanaviparāmosaālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

"So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. Yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati, seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti sapattabhārova ḍeti. Evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. Yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

"So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhattaṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

"So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite

vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

"So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato, iminā ca ariyena satisampajaññe samannāgato vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamūlaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanapatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujuṃ kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upaṭṭhapetvā.

"So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akathaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti.

"So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe, vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, 'nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā'"ti? "Evaṃ, bhante".

"Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

"Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā…pe… dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, 'nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā'"ti? "Evaṃ, bhante".

"Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

"Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ

upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ…pe….

Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇa’nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati…pe….

“Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñcī’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati…pe….

“Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘santametaṃ paṇītameta’nti nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, no ca kho tāva anuppattasadatthā viharanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, upāli, bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati; paññāya cassa disvā āsavā parikkhīṇā honti. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, upāli, ‘nanvāyaṃ vihāro purimehi vihārehi abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā’”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Imampi kho, upāli, mama sāvakā attani dhammaṃ sampassamānā araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevanti, anuppattasadatthā ca viharanti. Iṅgha tvaṃ, upāli, saṅghe viharāhi. Saṅghe te viharato phāsu bhavissatī”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Abhabbasuttaṃ

100. “Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame dasa? Rāgaṃ, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkhaṃ, paḷāsaṃ, issaṃ, macchariyaṃ, mānaṃ – ime kho bhikkhave, dasa dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ.

“Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātuṃ. Katame dasa? Rāgaṃ, dosaṃ, mohaṃ, kodhaṃ, upanāhaṃ, makkhaṃ, paḷāsaṃ, issaṃ, macchariyaṃ, mānaṃ – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattaṃ sacchikātu”nti. Dasamaṃ.

Upālivaggo pañcamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

> Kāmabhogī bhayaṃ diṭṭhi, vajjiyamāhituttiyā;
> Kokanudo āhuneyyo, thero upāli abhabboti.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(11) 1. Samaṇasaññāvaggo

1. Samaṇasaññāsuttaṃ

101. “Tisso imā, bhikkhave, samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti. Katamā tisso? Vevaṇṇiyamhi ajjhupagato, parapaṭibaddhā me jīvikā, añño me ākappo karaṇīyoti – imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satta dhamme paripūrenti.

“Katame satta? Santatakārī hoti santatavutti sīlesu, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpajjo hoti, anatimānī hoti, sikkhākāmo hoti, idamatthaṃtissa hoti jīvitaparikkhāresu, āraddhavīriyo ca viharati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, tisso samaṇasaññā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ime satta dhamme paripūrentī”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Bojjhaṅgasuttaṃ

102. ‘‘Sattime, bhikkhave, bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katame satta? Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo – ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā tisso vijjā paripūrenti. Katamā tisso? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā bahulīkatā imā tisso vijjā paripūrentī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Micchattasuttaṃ

103. ‘‘Micchattaṃ, bhikkhave, āgamma virādhanā hoti, no ārādhanā. Kathañca, bhikkhave, micchattaṃ āgamma virādhanā hoti, no ārādhanā? Micchādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo pahoti, micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti, micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti, micchākammantassa micchāājīvo pahoti, micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti, micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti, micchāsatissa micchāsamādhi pahoti, micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti, micchāñāṇissa micchāvimutti pahoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, micchattaṃ āgamma virādhanā hoti, no ārādhanā.

‘‘Sammattaṃ, bhikkhave, āgamma ārādhanā hoti, no virādhanā. Kathañca, bhikkhave, sammattaṃ āgamma ārādhanā hoti, no virādhanā? Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti, sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇissa sammāvimutti pahoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sammattaṃ āgamma ārādhanā hoti, no virādhanā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Bījasuttaṃ

104. ‘‘Micchādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇissa

micchāvimuttissa yañca kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca vacīkammaṃ… yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa , bhikkhave, pāpikā.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, nimbabījaṃ vā kosātakibījaṃ vā tittakālābubījaṃ vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittaṃ yañceva pathavirasaṃ upādiyati yañca āporasaṃ upādiyati, sabbaṃ taṃ tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījañhi, bhikkhave, pāpakaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhikassa purisapuggalassa micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācassa micchākammantassa micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmassa micchāsatissa micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇissa micchāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca vacīkammaṃ… yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā aniṭṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa, bhikkhave, pāpikā.

"Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, purisapuggalassa sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācassa sammākammantassa sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmassa sammāsatissa sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇissa sammāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca vacīkammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa, bhikkhave, bhaddikā.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ucchubījaṃ vā sālibījaṃ vā muddikābījaṃ vā allāya pathaviyā nikkhittaṃ yañca pathavirasaṃ upādiyati yañca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabbaṃ taṃ sātattāya madhurattāya asecanakattāya saṃvattati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bījañhi bhikkhave, bhaddakaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhikassa…pe. … sammāvimuttissa yañceva kāyakammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yañca vacīkammaṃ… yañca manokammaṃ yathādiṭṭhi samattaṃ samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca paṇidhi ye ca saṅkhārā, sabbe te dhammā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Diṭṭhi hissa, bhikkhave, bhaddikā"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vijjāsuttaṃ

105. ‘‘Avijjā, bhikkhave, pubbaṅgamā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, anvadeva ahirikaṃ anottappaṃ. Avijjāgatassa, bhikkhave, aviddasuno micchādiṭṭhi pahoti, micchādiṭṭhikassa micchāsaṅkappo pahoti, micchāsaṅkappassa micchāvācā pahoti, micchāvācassa micchākammanto pahoti, micchākammantassa micchāājīvo pahoti, micchāājīvassa micchāvāyāmo pahoti, micchāvāyāmassa micchāsati pahoti, micchāsatissa micchāsamādhi pahoti, micchāsamādhissa micchāñāṇaṃ pahoti, micchāñāṇissa micchāvimutti pahoti.

‘‘Vijjā, bhikkhave, pubbaṅgamā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā, anvadeva hirottappaṃ. Vijjāgatassa, bhikkhave, viddasuno sammādiṭṭhi pahoti, sammādiṭṭhikassa sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammāvācassa sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti, sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇissa sammāvimutti pahotī’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Nijjarasuttaṃ

106. ‘‘Dasayimāni, bhikkhave, nijjaravatthūni. Katamāni dasa? Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

“Sammāājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchāājīvo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

“Sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

“Sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

“Sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi nijjiṇṇo hoti; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

“Sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ nijjiṇṇaṃ hoti; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

“Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti nijjiṇṇā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa nijjiṇṇā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, dasa nijjaravatthūnī”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dhovanasuttaṃ

107. “Atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇesu janapadesu dhovanaṃ nāma. Tattha hoti annampi pānampi khajjampi bhojjampi leyyampi peyyampi naccampi gītampi vāditampi. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, dhovanaṃ; ‘netaṃ natthī’ti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, dhovanaṃ hīnaṃ gammaṃ pothujjanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya saṃvattati.

“Ahañca kho, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katamañca taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ, (yaṃ dhovanaṃ) ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

“Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi niddhotā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhotā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

“Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo niddhoto hoti…pe… sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā niddhotā hoti… sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto niddhoto hoti… sammāājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchāājīvo niddhoto hoti… sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo niddhoto hoti… sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati niddhotā hoti… sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi niddhoto hoti… sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ niddhotaṃ hoti… pe….

“Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti niddhotā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhotā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ dhovanaṃ ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati, yaṃ dhovanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccantī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tikicchakasuttaṃ

108. ‘‘Tikicchakā, bhikkhave, virecanaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya, semhasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya, vātasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, virecanaṃ; ‘netaṃ natthī’ti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, virecanaṃ sampajjatipi vipajjatipi.

‘‘Ahañca kho, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ virecanaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamañca taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ virecanaṃ, yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi virittā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa virittā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo viritto hoti…pe… sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā virittā hoti… sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto viritto hoti… sammāājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchāājīvo viritto hoti… sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo viritto hoti… sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati virittā hoti… sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi viritto hoti… sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ virittaṃ hoti…pe….

‘‘Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti virittā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa virittā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ virecanaṃ yaṃ virecanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ virecanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti…pe… sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccantī’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Vamanasuttaṃ

109. ‘‘Tikicchakā, bhikkhave, vamanaṃ denti pittasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya, semhasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya, vātasamuṭṭhānānampi ābādhānaṃ paṭighātāya. Atthetaṃ, bhikkhave, vamanaṃ; ‘netaṃ natthī’ti vadāmi. Tañca kho etaṃ, bhikkhave, vamanaṃ sampajjatipi vipajjatipi.

‘‘Ahañca kho, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ vamanaṃ desessāmi, yaṃ vamanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ vamanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti, jarādhammā sattā jarāya parimuccanti, maraṇadhammā sattā maraṇena parimuccanti, sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti. Taṃ suṇātha… pe….

‘‘Katamañca taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ vamanaṃ, yaṃ vamanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ vamanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti…pe… sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsadhammā sattā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccanti?

‘‘Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi vantā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa vantā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo vanto hoti…pe… sammāvācassa, bhikkhave, micchāvācā vantā hoti… sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto vanto hoti… sammāājīvassa bhikkhave, micchāājīvo vanto hoti… sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo vanto hoti… sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati vantā hoti… sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi vanto hoti… sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ vantaṃ hoti …pe….

‘‘Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti vantā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa vantā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Idaṃ kho taṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ vamanaṃ yaṃ vamanaṃ sampajjatiyeva no vipajjati, yaṃ vamanaṃ āgamma jātidhammā sattā jātiyā parimuccanti…pe… sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsehi parimuccantī’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Niddhamanīyasuttaṃ

110. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, niddhamanīyā dhammā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, micchādiṭṭhi niddhantā hoti; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhantā honti; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti.

‘‘Sammāsaṅkappassa, bhikkhave, micchāsaṅkappo niddhanto hoti…pe… sammāvācassa bhikkhave, micchāvācā niddhantā hoti… sammākammantassa, bhikkhave, micchākammanto niddhanto hoti… sammāājīvassa, bhikkhave, micchāājīvo niddhanto hoti… sammāvāyāmassa, bhikkhave, micchāvāyāmo niddhanto hoti… sammāsatissa, bhikkhave, micchāsati niddhantā hoti… sammāsamādhissa, bhikkhave, micchāsamādhi niddhanto hoti… sammāñāṇissa, bhikkhave, micchāñāṇaṃ niddhantaṃ hoti….

‘‘Sammāvimuttissa, bhikkhave, micchāvimutti niddhantā hoti; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti te cassa niddhantā honti; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa niddhamanīyā dhammā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Paṭhamaasekhasuttaṃ

111. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘‘Asekho asekho’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā bhante, bhikkhu asekho hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhu asekhāya sammādiṭṭhiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsaṅkappena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvācāya samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammākammantena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāājīvena samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāvāyāmena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāsatiyā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāsamādhinā samannāgato hoti, asekhena sammāñāṇena samannāgato hoti, asekhāya sammāvimuttiyā samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, bhikkhu asekho hotī’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

12. Dutiyaasekhasuttaṃ

112. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, asekhiyā dhammā. Katame dasa? Asekhā sammādiṭṭhi, asekho sammāsaṅkappo, asekhā sammāvācā, asekho sammākammanto, asekho sammāājīvo, asekho sammāvāyāmo, asekhā sammāsati, asekho sammāsamādhi, asekhaṃ sammāñāṇaṃ, asekhā sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa asekhiyā dhammā’’ti. Dvādasamaṃ.

Samaṇasaññāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

> Saññā bojjhaṅgā micchattaṃ, bījaṃ vijjāya nijjaraṃ;
> Dhovanaṃ tikicchā vamanaṃ niddhamanaṃ dve asekhāti.

(12) 2. Paccorohaṇivaggo

1. Paṭhamaadhammasuttaṃ

113. ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo anattho ca; dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā anatthañca, dhammañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo ca anattho ca? Micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchāājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi, micchāñāṇaṃ, micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammo ca anattho ca.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dhammo ca attho ca? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammo ca attho ca.

‘‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo anattho ca; dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā anatthañca, dhammañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyaadhammasuttaṃ

114. ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho?

‘‘Micchādiṭṭhi, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāsaṅkappo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsaṅkappo dhammo; ye ca micchāsaṅkappapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāsaṅkappapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāvācā, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvācā dhammo; ye ca micchāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvācāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchākammanto, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammākammanto dhammo; ye ca micchākammantapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammākammantapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāājīvo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāājīvo dhammo; ye ca micchāājīvapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāājīvapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāvāyāmo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvāyāmo dhammo; ye ca micchāvāyāmapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvāyāmapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāsati, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsati dhammo; ye ca micchāsatipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ

anattho; sammāsatipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāsamādhi, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsamādhi dhammo; ye ca micchāsamādhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāsamādhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāñāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo; ye ca micchāñāṇapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāñāṇapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘Micchāvimutti, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvimutti dhammo; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

‘‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Tatiyaadhammasuttaṃ

115. ‘‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’’nti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – ‘‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā’’ti?

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ etadahosi – ‘‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa

vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma . Yathā no āyasmā ānando byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā''ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā ānandena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavocuṃ –

''Idaṃ kho no, āvuso ānanda, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti.

''Tesaṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – 'idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – adhammo ca…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabbanti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā'ti?

''Tesaṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ etadahosi – 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā ānando byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā'ti. Vibhajatu āyasmā ānando''ti.

''Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākhāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya; evaṃsampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha. So hāvuso, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati, cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ tumhe bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti.

''Addhāvuso ānanda, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā

amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ mayaṃ bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma, yathā no bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajatāyasmā ānando agaruṃ katvā''ti.

''Tenahāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evamāvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosuṃ. Athāyasmā ānando etadavoca –

''Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti.

Katamo cāvuso, adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho?

''Micchādiṭṭhi, āvuso, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

''Micchāsaṅkappo, āvuso, adhammo; sammāsaṅkappo dhammo… micchāvācā, āvuso, adhammo; sammāvācā dhammo … micchākammanto, āvuso, adhammo; sammākammanto dhammo… micchāājīvo, āvuso, adhammo; sammāājīvo dhammo… micchāvāyāmo, āvuso, adhammo; sammāvāyāmo dhammo… micchāsati, āvuso, adhammo; sammāsati dhammo… micchāsamādhi, āvuso, adhammo; sammāsamādhi dhammo… micchāñāṇaṃ, āvuso, adhammo; sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo….

Micchāvimutti, āvuso, adhammo; sammāvimutti dhammo; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

''Ayaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo

ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti, imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āvuso, bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti.

''Evamāvuso''ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

''Yaṃ kho no bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭijjitabba'nti.

''Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – 'idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabbanti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā'ti?

''Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi – 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā ānando satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā ānando imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā ānando byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā'ti.

''Atha kho mayaṃ, bhante, yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamimhā; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etamatthaṃ apucchimhā. Tesaṃ no, bhante, āyasmatā ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho suvibhatto''ti .

''Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave! Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, ānando. Mahāpañño, bhikkhave, ānando. Maṃ cepi tumhe, bhikkhave, upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi cetaṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ ānandena byākataṃ. Eso ceva tassa attho evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Ajitasuttaṃ

116. Atha kho ajito paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ajito paribbājako bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

"Amhākaṃ, bho gotama, paṇḍito nāma sabrahmacārī. Tena pañcamattāni cittaṭṭhānasatāni cintitāni, yehi aññatitthiyā upāraddhāva jānanti upāraddhasmā"ti .

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – "dhāretha no tumhe, bhikkhave, paṇḍitavatthūnī"ti? "Etassa, bhagavā, kālo etassa, sugata, kālo yaṃ bhagavā bhāseyya, bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī"ti.

"Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī"ti. "Evaṃ, bhante"ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

"Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco adhammikena vādena adhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīḷeti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisaṃ rañjeti. Tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti – 'paṇḍito vata, bho, paṇḍito vata, bho'ti.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikaṃ vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīḷeti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisaṃ rañjeti. Tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti – 'paṇḍito vata, bho, paṇḍito vata, bho'ti.

"Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco adhammikena vādena dhammikañca vādaṃ adhammikañca vādaṃ abhiniggaṇhāti abhinippīḷeti, tena ca adhammikaṃ parisaṃ rañjeti. Tena sā adhammikā parisā uccāsaddamahāsaddā hoti – 'paṇḍito vata, bho, paṇḍito vata, bho'ti.

"Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo, katamo ca dhammo, katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho? Micchādiṭṭhi, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā

sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

"Micchāsaṅkappo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsaṅkappo dhammo… micchāvācā, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvācā dhammo… micchākammanto, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammākammanto dhammo… micchāājīvo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāājīvo dhammo … micchāvāyāmo, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvāyāmo dhammo… micchāsati, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāsati dhammo… micchāsamādhi, bhikkhave adhammo; sammāsamādhi dhammo… micchāñāṇaṃ, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāñāṇaṃ dhammo.

"Micchāvimutti, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammāvimutti dhammo; ye ca micchāvimuttipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammāvimuttipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

"'Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta"nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ

117. Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – "kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tīra"nti? "Micchādiṭṭhi kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāsaṅkappo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsaṅkappo pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāvācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvācā pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchākammanto orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammākammanto pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāājīvo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāājīvo pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāvāyāmo orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvāyāmo pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāsati orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsati pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāsamādhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāsamādhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāñāṇaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāñāṇaṃ pārimaṃ tīraṃ; micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīranti. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīranti.

"Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;
Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

“Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

“Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito;
Okā anokamāgamma, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

“Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

“Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto , te loke parinibbutā”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Orimatīrasuttaṃ

118. “Orimañca, bhikkhave, tīraṃ desessāmi pārimañca tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañca pārimaṃ tīraṃ? Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ…pe… micchāvimutti orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammāvimutti pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīranti.

“Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;
Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

“Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

“Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito;
Okā anoka māgamma, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

“Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

“Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutā”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Paṭhamapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ

119. Tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti.

Addasā kho bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito? Kiṃ nvajja brāhmaṇakulassā’’ti ? ‘‘Paccorohaṇī, bho gotama, ajja brāhmaṇakulassā’’ti .

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena pathaviṃ opuñjitvā haritehi kusehi pattharitvā antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattiṃ tikkhattuṃ paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggiṃ namassanti – ‘paccorohāma bhavantaṃ, paccorohāma bhavanta’nti. Bahukena ca sappitelanavanītena aggiṃ santappenti. Tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Aññathā kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati.

… Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsaṅkappaṃ pajahati; micchāsaṅkappā paccorohati.

… Micchāvācāya kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme

abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvācaṃ pajahati; micchāvācāya paccorohati.

…Micchākammantassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchākammantaṃ pajahati; micchākammantā paccorohati.

…Micchāājīvassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāājīvaṃ pajahati; micchāājīvā paccorohati.

…Micchāvāyāmassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvāyāmaṃ pajahati; micchāvāyāmā paccorohati.

…Micchāsatiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsatiṃ pajahati; micchāsatiyā paccorohati.

…Micchāsamādhissa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāsamādhiṃ pajahati; micchāsamādhimhā paccorohati.

…Micchāñāṇassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāñāṇaṃ pajahati; micchāñāṇamhā paccorohati.

‘Micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati; micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

“Aññathā, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti. Imissā ca, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ

120. “Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paccorohaṇiṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha… katamā ca, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Micchāsaṅkappassa kho pāpako vipāko… micchāvācāya kho… micchākammantassa kho… micchāājīvassa kho… micchāvāyāmassa kho… micchāsatiyā kho… micchāsamādhissa kho… micchāñāṇassa kho… micchāvimuttiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchāvimuttiṃ pajahati; micchāvimuttiyā paccorohati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Pubbaṅgamasuttaṃ

121. “Sūriyassa, bhikkhave, udayato etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yadidaṃ – aruṇuggaṃ. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ etaṃ pubbaṅgamaṃ etaṃ pubbanimittaṃ, yadidaṃ – sammādiṭṭhi. Sammādiṭṭhikassa, bhikkhave, sammāsaṅkappo pahoti, sammāsaṅkappassa sammāvācā pahoti, sammākammanto pahoti, sammākammantassa sammāājīvo pahoti, sammāājīvassa sammāvāyāmo pahoti, sammāvāyāmassa sammāsati pahoti, sammāsatissa sammāsamādhi pahoti, sammāsamādhissa sammāñāṇaṃ pahoti, sammāñāṇissa sammāvimutti pahotī”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Āsavakkhayasuttaṃ

122. “Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattantī”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Paccorohaṇivaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

> Tayo adhammā ajito, saṅgāravo ca orimaṃ;
> Dve ceva paccorohaṇī, pubbaṅgamaṃ āsavakkhayoti.

(13) 3. Parisuddhavaggo

1. Paṭhamasuttaṃ

123. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā parisuddhā pariyodātā, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyasuttaṃ

124. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi …pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Tatiyasuttaṃ

125. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā mahapphalā mahānisaṃsā, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā mahapphalā mahānisaṃsā, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Catutthasuttaṃ

126. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti mohavinayapariyosānā honti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti mohavinayapariyosānā honti, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Pañcamasuttaṃ

127. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Chaṭṭhasuttaṃ

128. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi …pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā anuppannā uppajjanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sattamasuttaṃ

129. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi… pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā mahapphalā honti mahānisaṃsā, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Aṭṭhamasuttaṃ

130. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti mohavinayapariyosānā honti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā rāgavinayapariyosānā honti dosavinayapariyosānā honti mohavinayapariyosānā honti, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Navamasuttaṃ

131. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi… pe… sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa dhammā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti, nāññatra sugatavinayā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dasamasuttaṃ

132. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, micchattā. Katame dasa? Micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchāājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi, micchāñāṇaṃ, micchāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa micchattā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Ekādasamasuttaṃ

133. ‘‘Dasayime, bhikkhave, sammattā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – ime kho, bhikkhave, dasa sammattā’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Parisuddhavaggo tatiyo.

(14) 4. Sādhuvaggo

1. Sādhusuttaṃ

134. ‘‘Sādhuñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asādhuñca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, asādhu? Micchādiṭṭhi, micchāsaṅkappo, micchāvācā, micchākammanto, micchāājīvo, micchāvāyāmo, micchāsati, micchāsamādhi, micchāñāṇaṃ, micchāvimutti – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asādhu. Katamañca, bhikkhave, sādhu? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sādhū’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ariyadhammasuttaṃ

135. ‘‘Ariyadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anariyadhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anariyo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi… pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anariyo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo dhammo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Akusalasuttaṃ

136. ‘‘Akusalañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi kusalañca. Taṃ suṇātha … pe… katamañca, bhikkhave, akusalaṃ? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, akusalaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kusalaṃ? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kusala’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Atthasuttaṃ

137. ‘‘Atthañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anatthañca. Taṃ suṇātha… pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anattho? Micchādiṭṭhi …pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anattho. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, attho? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, attho’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dhammasuttaṃ

138. ‘‘Dhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi adhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi… pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Sāsavasuttaṃ

139. ‘‘Sāsavañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anāsavañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāsavo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi… pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāsavo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anāsavo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anāsavo dhammo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

140. ‘‘Sāvajjañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anavajjañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāvajjo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi… pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāvajjo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anavajjo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anavajjo dhammo’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tapanīyasuttaṃ

141. ‘‘Tapanīyañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi atapanīyañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, tapanīyo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, tapanīyo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, atapanīyo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi… pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atapanīyo dhammo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ācayagāmisuttaṃ

142. ‘‘Ācayagāmiñca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi apacayagāmiñca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, ācayagāmī dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ācayagāmī dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, apacayagāmī dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, apacayagāmī dhammo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dukkhudrayasuttaṃ

143. ‘‘Dukkhudrayañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhudrayañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhudrayo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhudrayo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukhudrayo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhudrayo dhammo’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Dukkhavipākasuttaṃ

144. ‘‘Dukkhavipākañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhavipākañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhavipāko dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhavipāko dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukhavipāko dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhavipāko dhammo’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Sādhuvaggo catuttho.

(15) 5. Ariyavaggo

1. Ariyamaggasuttaṃ

145. ‘‘Ariyamaggañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anariyamaggañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anariyo maggo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anariyo maggo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo maggo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo maggo’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kaṇhamaggasuttaṃ

146. ‘‘Kaṇhamaggañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukkamaggañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, kaṇhamaggo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kaṇhamaggo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukkamaggo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukkamaggo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saddhammasuttaṃ

147. ‘‘Saddhammañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi asaddhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaddhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaddhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saddhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhammo’’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sappurisadhammasuttaṃ

148. ‘‘Sappurisadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asappurisadhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha …pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo’’ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Uppādetabbasuttaṃ

149. ‘‘Uppādetabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na uppādetabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na uppādetabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na uppādetabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, uppādetabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, uppādetabbo dhammo’’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āsevitabbasuttaṃ

150. ‘‘Āsevitabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na āsevitabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na āsevitabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na āsevitabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsevitabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āsevitabbo dhammo’’ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bhāvetabbasuttaṃ

151. ‘‘Bhāvetabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na bhāvetabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na bhāvetabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na bhāvetabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhāvetabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvetabbo dhammo’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Bahulīkātabbasuttaṃ

152. ‘‘Bahulīkātabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na bahulīkātabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na bahulīkātabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bahulīkātabbo dhammo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Anussaritabbasuttaṃ

153. ‘‘Anussaritabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na anussaritabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na anussaritabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na anussaritabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anussaritabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anussaritabbo dhammo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sacchikātabbasuttaṃ

154. ‘‘Sacchikātabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na sacchikātabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na sacchikātabbo dhammo? Micchādiṭṭhi…pe… micchāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na sacchikātabbo dhammo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbo dhammo? Sammādiṭṭhi…pe… sammāvimutti – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbo dhammo’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ariyavaggo pañcamo.

Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(16) 1. Puggalavaggo

1. Sevitabbasuttaṃ

155. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchāājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti, micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo’’ti.

2-12. Bhajitabbādisuttāni

156-166. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo…pe… bhajitabbo…pe… na payirupāsitabbo… payirupāsitabbo…pe… na pujjo hoti… pujjo hoti…pe… na pāsaṃso hoti… pāsaṃso hoti…pe… agāravo hoti… sagāravo hoti…pe… appatisso hoti… sappatisso hoti…pe… na ārādhako hoti … ārādhako hoti…pe… na visujjhati… visujjhati…pe… mānaṃ nādhibhoti… mānaṃ adhibhoti…pe. … paññāya na vaḍḍhati… paññāya vaḍḍhati…pe….

‘‘Bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati… bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi? Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammāājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatī’’ti.

Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

(17) 2. Jāṇussoṇivaggo

1. Brāhmaṇapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ

167. Tena kho pana samayena jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya bhagavato avidūre ekamantaṃ ṭhito hoti.

Addasā kho bhagavā jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhātaṃ navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthaṃ allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhitaṃ. Disvāna jāṇussoṇiṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘kiṃ nu tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhāto navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivattho allakusamuṭṭhiṃ ādāya ekamantaṃ ṭhito? Kiṃ nvajja brāhmaṇakulassā’’ti? ‘‘Paccorohaṇī, bho gotama, ajja brāhmaṇakulassā’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā tadahuposathe sīsaṃnhātā navaṃ khomayugaṃ nivatthā allena gomayena pathaviṃ opuñjitvā haritehi kusehi pattharitvā antarā ca velaṃ antarā ca agyāgāraṃ seyyaṃ kappenti. Te taṃ rattiṃ tikkhattuṃ paccuṭṭhāya pañjalikā aggiṃ namassanti – ‘paccorohāma bhavantaṃ, paccorohāma bhavanta’nti. Bahukena ca sappitelanavanītena aggiṃ santappenti. Tassā ca rattiyā accayena paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena brāhmaṇe santappenti. Evaṃ, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Aññathā kho, brāhmaṇa, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti. ‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti? Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, brāhmaṇa, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati; pāṇātipātā paccorohati.

…Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati; adinnādānā paccorohati.

…Kāmesumicchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāmesumicchācāraṃ pajahati; kāmesumicchācārā paccorohati.

…Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya musāvādaṃ pajahati; musāvādā paccorohati.

…Pisuṇāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pajahati; pisuṇāya vācāya paccorohati.

…Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pharusaṃ vācaṃ pajahati; pharusāya vācāya paccorohati.

…Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya samphappalāpaṃ pajahati; samphappalāpā paccorohati.

…Abhijjhāya kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya abhijjhaṃ pajahati; abhijjhāya paccorohati.

…Byāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcāti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya byāpādaṃ pajahati; byāpādā paccorohati.

…Micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā'ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hotī''ti.

"Aññathā kho, bho gotama, brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī hoti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇī hoti. Imissā, bho gotama, ariyassa vinaye paccorohaṇiyā brāhmaṇānaṃ paccorohaṇī kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata''nti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ariyapaccorohaṇīsuttaṃ

168. ‘‘Ariyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, paccorohaṇiṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘pāṇātipātassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya pāṇātipātaṃ pajahati; pāṇātipātā paccorohati.

… ‘Adinnādānassa kho pāpako vipāko – diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya adinnādānaṃ pajahati; adinnādānā paccorohati.

… ‘Kāmesumicchācārassa kho pāpako vipāko…pe… kāmesumicchācārā paccorohati.

… ‘Musāvādassa kho pāpako vipāko…pe… musāvādā paccorohati.

… ‘Pisuṇāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko…pe… pisuṇāya vācāya paccorohati.

… ‘Pharusāya vācāya kho pāpako vipāko…pe… pharusāya vācāya paccorohati.

… ‘Samphappalāpassa kho pāpako vipāko…pe… samphappalāpā paccorohati.

… ‘Abhijjhāya kho pāpako vipāko…pe… abhijjhāya paccorohati.

… ‘Byāpādassa kho pāpako vipāko…pe… byāpādā paccorohati.

‘‘Katamā ca, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati – ‘micchādiṭṭhiyā kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭhe ceva dhamme abhisamparāyañcā’ti. So iti paṭisaṅkhāya micchādiṭṭhiṃ pajahati; micchādiṭṭhiyā paccorohati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyā paccorohaṇī’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṅgāravasuttaṃ

169. Atha kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

"Kiṃ nu kho, bho gotama, orimaṃ tīraṃ, kiṃ pārimaṃ tīra"nti? "Pāṇātipāto kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesumicchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisuṇā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhijjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Byāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, abyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīranti.

"Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;
Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

"Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

"Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito;
Okā anokamāgamma, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

"Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

"Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutā"ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Orimasuttaṃ

170. "Orimañca, bhikkhave, tīraṃ desessāmi pārimañca tīraṃ. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamañca, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, katamañca pārimaṃ tīraṃ? Pāṇātipāto, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī pārimaṃ

tīraṃ. Adinnādānaṃ orimaṃ tīraṃ, adinnādānā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Kāmesumicchācāro orimaṃ tīraṃ, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Musāvādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, musāvādā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pisuṇā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Pharusā vācā orimaṃ tīraṃ, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Samphappalāpo orimaṃ tīraṃ, samphappalāpā veramaṇī pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Abhijjhā orimaṃ tīraṃ, anabhijjhā pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Byāpādo orimaṃ tīraṃ, abyāpādo pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Micchādiṭṭhi orimaṃ tīraṃ, sammādiṭṭhi pārimaṃ tīraṃ. Idaṃ kho, bhikkhave, orimaṃ tīraṃ, idaṃ pārimaṃ tīranti.

"Appakā te manussesu, ye janā pāragāmino;
Athāyaṃ itarā pajā, tīramevānudhāvati.

"Ye ca kho sammadakkhāte, dhamme dhammānuvattino;
Te janā pāramessanti, maccudheyyaṃ suduttaraṃ.

"Kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ vippahāya, sukkaṃ bhāvetha paṇḍito;
Okā anokamāgamma, viveke yattha dūramaṃ.

"Tatrābhiratimiccheyya, hitvā kāme akiñcano;
Pariyodapeyya attānaṃ, cittaklesehi paṇḍito.

"Yesaṃ sambodhiyaṅgesu, sammā cittaṃ subhāvitaṃ;
Ādānapaṭinissagge, anupādāya ye ratā;
Khīṇāsavā jutimanto, te loke parinibbutā"ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Paṭhamaadhammasuttaṃ

171. "Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo anattho ca; dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā anatthañca, dhammañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo ca anattho ca? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro, musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, byāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammo ca anattho ca.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dhammo ca attho ca? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammo ca attho ca.

“‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo anattho ca; dhammo ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā anatthañca, dhammañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyaadhammasuttaṃ

172. “Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’’nti. Idamavoca bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ pāvisi.

Atha kho tesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – “idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā’’ti?

Athakhotesaṃbhikkhūnaṃetadahosi–“ayaṃkhoāyasmāmahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ puccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā mahākaccāno byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’’ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākaccānena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etadavocuṃ –

“Idaṃ kho no, āvuso kaccāna, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti.

“Tesaṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi –

‘idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – adhammo ca, bhikkhave…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabbanti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā’ti?

‘‘Tesaṃ no, āvuso, amhākaṃ etadahosi – ‘ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā mahākaccāno byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā’ti. Vibhajatu āyasmā mahākaccāno’’ti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, āvuso, puriso sāratthiko sāraṃ gavesī sārapariyesanaṃ caramāno mahato rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato atikkammeva mūlaṃ atikkamma khandhaṃ sākhāpalāse sāraṃ pariyesitabbaṃ maññeyya. Evaṃsampadamidaṃ āyasmantānaṃ satthari sammukhībhūte taṃ bhagavantaṃ atisitvā amhe etamatthaṃ paṭipucchitabbaṃ maññatha . So hāvuso, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ tumhe bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā vo bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā’’ti.

‘‘Addhā, āvuso kaccāna, bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passaṃ passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī tathāgato. So ceva panetassa kālo ahosi yaṃ mayaṃ bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no bhagavā byākareyya tathā naṃ dhāreyyāma. Api cāyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Vibhajatāyasmā mahākaccāno agaruṃ karitvā’’ti.

‘‘Tena hāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa paccassosuṃ. Athāyasmā mahākaccāno etadavoca –

‘‘Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā

vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – ‘adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti.

“Katamo, cāvuso, adhammo; katamo ca dhammo? Katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho? “Pāṇātipāto, āvuso, adhammo; pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Adinnādānaṃ, āvuso, adhammo; adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca adinnādānapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; adinnādānā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Kāmesumicchācāro, āvuso, adhammo; kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca kāmesumicchācārapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Musāvādo, āvuso, adhammo; musāvādā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca musāvādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; musāvādā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Pisuṇā vācā, āvuso, adhammo; pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca pisuṇāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Pharusā vācā, āvuso, adhammo; pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca pharusāvācāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; pharusāya vācāya veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Samphappalāpo, āvuso, adhammo; samphappalāpā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca samphappalāpapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; samphappalāpā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“Abhijjhā, āvuso, adhammo; anabhijjhā dhammo; ye ca abhijjhāpaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho;

anabhijjhāpaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

"Byāpādo, āvuso, adhammo; abyāpādo dhammo; ye ca byāpādapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; abyāpādapaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

"Micchādiṭṭhi, āvuso, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

"'Yaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti. Imassa kho ahaṃ, āvuso, bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe, āvuso, bhagavantaṃyeva upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha. Yathā no bhagavā byākaroti tathā naṃ dhāreyyāthā"ti.

"Evamāvuso"ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato mahākaccānassa bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

"Yaṃ kho no, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti.

"Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ acirapakkantassa bhagavato etadahosi – 'idaṃ kho no, āvuso, bhagavā saṃkhittena uddesaṃ uddisitvā vitthārena atthaṃ avibhajitvā uṭṭhāyāsanā vihāraṃ paviṭṭho – 'adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo…pe… tathā paṭipajjitabba'nti. Ko nu kho imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajeyyā'ti?

"Tesaṃ no, bhante, amhākaṃ etadahosi – 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā mahākaccāno satthu ceva saṃvaṇṇito, sambhāvito ca viññūnaṃ sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Pahoti cāyasmā mahākaccāno imassa bhagavatā saṃkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ vibhajituṃ. Yaṃnūna mayaṃ yenāyasmā mahākaccāno

tenupasaṅkameyyāma; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyāma. Yathā no āyasmā mahākaccāno byākarissati tathā naṃ dhāressāmā'ti.

"Athakhomayaṃ,bhante,yenāyasmāmahākaccānotenupasaṅkamimhā; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ mahākaccānaṃ etamatthaṃ apucchimhā. Tesaṃ no, bhante, āyasmatā mahākaccānena imehi akkharehi imehi padehi imehi byañjanehi attho suvibhatto''ti.

"Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhave! Paṇḍito, bhikkhave, mahākaccāno. Mahāpañño, bhikkhave, mahākaccāno. Maṃ cepi tumhe, bhikkhave, upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ paṭipuccheyyātha, ahampi cetaṃ evamevaṃ byākareyyaṃ yathā taṃ mahākaccānena byākataṃ. Eso ceva tassa attho. Evañca naṃ dhāreyyāthā''ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Tatiyaadhammasuttaṃ

173. "Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabbaṃ.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo, katamo ca dhammo; katamo ca anattho, katamo ca attho? Pāṇātipāto, bhikkhave, adhammo; pāṇātipātā veramaṇī dhammo; ye ca pāṇātipātapaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; pāṇātipātā veramaṇipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

"Adinnādānaṃ, bhikkhave, adhammo; adinnādānā veramaṇī dhammo… kāmesumicchācāro, bhikkhave, adhammo; kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī dhammo… musāvādo, bhikkhave, adhammo; musāvādā veramaṇī dhammo… pisuṇā vācā, bhikkhave, adhammo; pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo… pharusā vācā, bhikkhave, adhammo; pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī dhammo… samphappalāpo, bhikkhave, adhammo; samphappalāpā veramaṇī dhammo… abhijjhā, bhikkhave, adhammo; anabhijjhā dhammo… byāpādo, bhikkhave, adhammo; abyāpādo dhammo….

"Micchādiṭṭhi, bhikkhave, adhammo; sammādiṭṭhi dhammo; ye ca micchādiṭṭhipaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti, ayaṃ anattho; sammādiṭṭhipaccayā ca aneke kusalā dhammā bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchanti, ayaṃ attho.

“‘Adhammo ca, bhikkhave, veditabbo dhammo ca; anattho ca veditabbo attho ca. Adhammañca viditvā dhammañca, anatthañca viditvā atthañca yathā dhammo yathā attho tathā paṭipajjitabba’nti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idametaṃ paṭicca vutta’’nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Kammanidānasuttaṃ

174. ‘‘Pāṇātipātampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Adinnādānampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Kāmesumicchācārampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Musāvādampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Pisuṇavācampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Pharusavācampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Samphappalāpampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Abhijjhampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Byāpādampāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi.

‘‘Micchādiṭṭhimpāhaṃ, bhikkhave, tividhaṃ vadāmi – lobhahetukampi, dosahetukampi, mohahetukampi. Iti kho, bhikkhave, lobho kammanidānasambhavo, doso kammanidānasambhavo, moho kammanidānasambhavo. Lobhakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayo, dosakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayo, mohakkhayā kammanidānasaṅkhayo’’ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Parikkamanasuttaṃ

175. ‘‘Saparikkamano ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano. Kathañca, bhikkhave, saparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano? Pāṇātipātissa, bhikkhave, pāṇātipātā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Adinnādāyissa, bhikkhave, adinnādānā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Kāmesumicchācārissa, bhikkhave, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Musāvādissa, bhikkhave, musāvādā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Pisuṇavācassa, bhikkhave, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Pharusavācassa, bhikkhave, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Samphappalāpissa, bhikkhave, samphappalāpā veramaṇī parikkamanaṃ hoti. Abhijjhālussa, bhikkhave, anabhijjhā parikkamanaṃ hoti. Byāpannacittassa , bhikkhave, abyāpādo parikkamanaṃ hoti. Micchādiṭṭhissa, bhikkhave, sammādiṭṭhi parikkamanaṃ hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, saparikkamano ayaṃ dhammo, nāyaṃ dhammo aparikkamano’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Cundasuttaṃ

176. Evaṃ me sutaṃ – ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā pāvāyaṃ viharati cundassa kammāraputtassa ambavane. Atha kho cundo kammāraputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho cundaṃ kammāraputtaṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘kassa no tvaṃ, cunda, soceyyāni rocesī’’ti? ‘‘Brāhmaṇā, bhante, pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti; tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemī’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ pana, cunda, brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapentī’’ti? ‘‘Idha, bhante, brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā. Te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti – ‘ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, kālasseva uṭṭhahantova sayanamhā pathaviṃ āmaseyyāsi; no ce pathaviṃ āmaseyyāsi, allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce allāni gomayāni āmaseyyāsi, haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi; no ce haritāni tiṇāni āmaseyyāsi, aggiṃ paricareyyāsi; no ce aggiṃ paricareyyāsi, pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi; no ce pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namasseyyāsi, sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ oroheyyāsī’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhante, brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti; tesāhaṃ soceyyāni rocemī’’ti.

“Aññathā kho, cunda, brāhmaṇā pacchābhūmakā kamaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā aggiparicārikā udakorohakā soceyyāni paññapenti, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hotī”ti. “Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hoti? Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa vinaye soceyyaṃ hotī”ti.

“Tena hi, cunda, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho cundo kammāraputto bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Tividhaṃ kho, cunda, kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti; catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti; tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti.

“Kathañca, cunda, tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti? “Idha, cunda, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu .

“Adinnādāyī hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

“Kāmesumicchācārī hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, cunda, tividhaṃ kāyena asoceyyaṃ hoti.

“Kathañca, cunda, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco musāvādī hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputṭho – ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti , so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti; apassaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti . Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

“Pisuṇavāco hoti. Ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā , bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā, vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Pharusavāco hoti. Yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī; anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho, cunda, catubbidhaṃ vācāya asoceyyaṃ hoti.

“Kathañca, cunda, tividhaṃ manasā asoceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā’ti.

“Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesu’nti .

“Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Evaṃ kho, cunda, manasā tividhaṃ asoceyyaṃ hoti.

“Ime kho, cunda, dasa akusalakammapathā . Imehi kho, cunda, dasahi akusalehi kammapathehi samannāgato kālasseva uṭṭhahantova sayanamhā pathaviṃ cepi āmasati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi pathaviṃ āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

“Allāni cepi gomayāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi allāni gomayāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

“Haritāni cepi tiṇāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi haritāni tiṇāni āmasati, asuciyeva hoti.

“Aggiṃ cepi paricarati, asuciyeva hoti, no cepi aggiṃ paricarati, asuciyeva hoti.

“Pañjaliko cepi ādiccaṃ namassati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namassati, asuciyeva hoti.

“Sāyatatiyakaṃ cepi udakaṃ orohati, asuciyeva hoti; no cepi sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ orohati, asuciyeva hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ime, cunda, dasa akusalakammapathā asucīyeva honti asucikaraṇā ca.

“Imesaṃ pana, cunda, dasannaṃ akusalānaṃ kammapathānaṃ

samannāgamanahetu nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayoni paññāyati, pettivisayo paññāyati, yā vā panaññāpi kāci duggatiyo .

"Tividhaṃ kho, cunda, kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti; catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti; tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti.

"Kathaṃ, cunda, tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

"Adinnādānaṃ pahāya, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

"Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, cunda, tividhaṃ kāyena soceyyaṃ hoti.

"Kathañca, cunda, catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputṭho – 'ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī'ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha 'na jānāmī'ti, jānaṃ vā āha 'jānāmī'ti, apassaṃ vā āha 'na passāmī'ti, passaṃ vā āha 'passāmī'ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

"Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti – na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, na amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

"Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

"Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī; nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho, cunda, catubbidhaṃ vācāya soceyyaṃ hoti.

“Kathañca, cunda, tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti? Idha, cunda, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ anabhijjhitā hoti – ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā’ti.

“Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā averā hontu abyāpajjā, anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū’ti.

“Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Evaṃ kho, cunda, tividhaṃ manasā soceyyaṃ hoti.

“Ime kho, cunda, dasa kusalakammapathā. Imehi kho, cunda, dasahi kusalehi kammapathehi samannāgato kālasseva uṭṭhahantova sayanamhā pathaviṃ cepi āmasati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi pathaviṃ āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

“Allāni cepi gomayāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi allāni gomayāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

“Haritāni cepi tiṇāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi haritāni tiṇāni āmasati, suciyeva hoti.

“Aggiṃ cepi paricarati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi aggiṃ paricarati, suciyeva hoti.

“Pañjaliko cepi ādiccaṃ namassati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi pañjaliko ādiccaṃ namassati, suciyeva hoti.

“Sāyatatiyakaṃ cepi udakaṃ orohati, suciyeva hoti; no cepi sāyatatiyakaṃ udakaṃ orohati, suciyeva hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Ime, cunda, dasa kusalakammapathā sucīyeva honti sucikaraṇā ca.

“Imesaṃ pana, cunda, dasannaṃ kusalānaṃ kammapathānaṃ samannāgamanahetu devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā vā panaññāpi kāci sugatiyo’’ti .

Evaṃ vutte cundo kammāraputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘abhikkantaṃ, bhante…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Jāṇussoṇisuttaṃ

177. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

‘‘Mayamassu, bho gotama, brāhmaṇā nāma. Dānāni dema, saddhāni karoma – ‘idaṃ dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappatu, idaṃ dānaṃ petā ñātisālohitā paribhuñjantū’ti. Kacci taṃ, bho gotama, dānaṃ petānaṃ ñātisālohitānaṃ upakappati; kacci te petā ñātisālohitā taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī’’ti? ‘‘Ṭhāne kho, brāhmaṇa, upakappati, no aṭṭhāne’’ti.

‘‘Katamaṃ pana, bho gotama, ṭhānaṃ, katamaṃ aṭṭhāna’’nti? ‘‘Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā nirayaṃ upapajjati. Yo nerayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

‘‘Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī…pe… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā tiracchānayoniṃ upapajjati. Yo tiracchānayonikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

‘‘Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yo manussānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ na upakappati.

‘‘Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yo devānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idampi, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappati.

‘‘Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… micchādiṭṭhiko

hoti. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā pettivisayaṃ upapajjati. Yo pettivesayikānaṃ sattānaṃ āhāro, tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati, yaṃ vā panassa ito anuppavecchanti mittāmaccā vā ñātisālohitā vā , tena so tattha yāpeti, tena so tattha tiṭṭhati. Idaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, ṭhānaṃ yattha ṭhitassa taṃ dānaṃ upakappatī''ti.

''Sace pana, bho gotama, so peto ñātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī''ti? ''Aññepissa, brāhmaṇa, petā ñātisālohitā taṃ ṭhānaṃ upapannā honti, te taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjantī''ti.

''Sace pana, bho gotama, so ceva peto ñātisālohito taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapanno hoti aññepissa ñātisālohitā petā taṃ ṭhānaṃ anupapannā honti, ko taṃ dānaṃ paribhuñjatī''ti? ''Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yaṃ taṃ ṭhānaṃ vivittaṃ assa iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ petehi ñātisālohitehi. Api ca, brāhmaṇa, dāyakopi anipphalo''ti.

''Aṭṭhānepi bhavaṃ gotamo parikappaṃ vadatī''ti? ''Aṭṭhānepi kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, parikappaṃ vadāmi. Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti; so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkārassa .

''Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, idha pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā hatthīnaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkārassa.

''Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti…pe… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā assānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati…pe… gunnaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati…pe… kukkurānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati . So tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkārassa.

''Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, idha pāṇātipātī…pe. … micchādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā kukkurānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca

kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti annassa pānassa mālānānālaṅkārassa.

"Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ.

"Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā manussānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti mānusakānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ.

"Idha pana, brāhmaṇa, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. So dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. So tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ.

"Yaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, idha pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti…pe… sammādiṭṭhiko, tena so kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā devānaṃ sahabyataṃ upapajjati. Yañca kho so dātā hoti samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ, tena so tattha lābhī hoti dibbānaṃ pañcannaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ. Api ca, brāhmaṇa, dāyakopi anipphalo"ti.

"Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāvañcidaṃ, bho gotama, alameva dānāni dātuṃ, alaṃ saddhāni kātuṃ, yatra hi nāma dāyakopi anipphalo"ti. "Evametaṃ, brāhmaṇa , dāyakopi hi, brāhmaṇa, anipphalo"ti.

"Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata"nti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Jāṇussoṇivaggo dutiyo.

(18) 3. Sādhuvaggo

1. Sādhusuttaṃ

178. ‘‘Sādhuñca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asādhuñca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, asādhu? Pāṇātipāto, adinnādānaṃ, kāmesumicchācāro, musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo, abhijjhā, byāpādo, micchādiṭṭhi – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asādhu.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, sādhu? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī, adinnādānā veramaṇī, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇī, musāvādā veramaṇī, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇī, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇī, samphappalāpā veramaṇī, anabhijjhā, abyāpādo, sammādiṭṭhi – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sādhū’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ariyadhammasuttaṃ

179. ‘‘Ariyadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anariyadhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anariyo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anariyo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo dhammo’’ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kusalasuttaṃ

180. ‘‘Kusalañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi akusalañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamañca, bhikkhave, akusalaṃ? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, akusalaṃ.

‘‘Katamañca, bhikkhave, kusalaṃ? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kusala’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Atthasuttaṃ

181. ‘‘Atthañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anatthañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anattho? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anattho.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, attho? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, attho”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dhammasuttaṃ

182. “Dhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi adhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, adhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, adhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dhammo”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āsavasuttaṃ

183. “Sāsavañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anāsavañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāsavo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto… pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāsavo dhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anāsavo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anāsavo dhammo”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vajjasuttaṃ

184. “Sāvajjañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi anavajjañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, sāvajjo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto… pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sāvajjo dhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anavajjo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anavajjo dhammo”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Tapanīyasuttaṃ

185. “Tapanīyañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi atapanīyañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, tapanīyo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto… pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, tapanīyo dhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, atapanīyo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, atapanīyo dhammo”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ācayagāmisuttaṃ

186. ‘‘Ācayagāmiñca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi apacayagāmiñca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, ācayagāmī dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ācayagāmī dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, apacayagāmī dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, apacayagāmī dhammo’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dukkhudrayasuttaṃ

187. ‘‘Dukkhudrayañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhudrayañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhudrayo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhudrayo dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukhudrayo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhudrayo dhammo’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Vipākasuttaṃ

188. ‘‘Dukkhavipākañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi sukhavipākañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, dukkhavipāko dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhavipāko dhammo.

‘‘Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukhavipāko dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhavipāko dhammo’’ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Sādhuvaggo tatiyo.

(19) 4. Ariyamaggavaggo

1. Ariyamaggasuttaṃ

189. ‘‘Ariyamaggañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi anariyamaggañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, anariyo maggo? Pāṇātipāto…

pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anariyo maggo.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ariyo maggo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ariyo maggo"ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Kaṇhamaggasuttaṃ

190. "Kaṇhamaggañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi sukkamaggañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, kaṇho maggo? Pāṇātipāto… pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kaṇho maggo.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sukko maggo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukko maggo"ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saddhammasuttaṃ

191. "Saddhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asaddhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, asaddhammo? Pāṇātipāto… pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asaddhammo.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saddhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saddhammo"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sappurisadhammasuttaṃ

192. "Sappurisadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi asappurisadhammañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisadhammo.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisadhammo"ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Uppādetabbadhammasuttaṃ

193. "Uppādetabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na uppādetabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na uppādetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na uppādetabbo dhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, uppādetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, uppādetabbo dhammo”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āsevitabbadhammasuttaṃ

194. “Āsevitabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi nāsevitabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, nāsevitabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nāsevitabbo dhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, āsevitabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āsevitabbo dhammo”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bhāvetabbadhammasuttaṃ

195. “Bhāvetabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na bhāvetabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na bhāvetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto …pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na bhāvetabbo dhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bhāvetabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī… pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvetabbo dhammo”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Bahulīkātabbasuttaṃ

196. “Bahulīkātabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na bahulīkātabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na bahulīkātabbo dhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, bahulīkātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bahulīkātabbo dhammo”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Anussaritabbasuttaṃ

197. “Anussaritabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi nānussaritabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave,

nānussaritabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, nānussaritabbo dhammo.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anussaritabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anussaritabbo dhammo"ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sacchikātabbasuttaṃ

198. "Sacchikātabbañca vo, bhikkhave, dhammaṃ desessāmi na sacchikātabbañca. Taṃ suṇātha…pe… katamo ca, bhikkhave, na sacchikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipāto…pe… micchādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, na sacchikātabbo dhammo.

"Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbo dhammo? Pāṇātipātā veramaṇī…pe… sammādiṭṭhi – ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sacchikātabbo dhammo"ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ariyamaggavaggo catuttho.

(20) 5. Aparapuggalavaggo

Nasevitabbādisuttāni

199. "Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na sevitabbo.

"Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo sevitabbo".

200-209. "Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo na bhajitabbo…pe… bhajitabbo… na payirupāsitabbo… payirupāsitabbo… na pujjo hoti… pujjo hoti… na pāsaṃso hoti… pāsaṃso hoti… agāravo hoti… gāravo hoti… appatisso hoti… sappatisso hoti… na ārādhako hoti…

ārādhako hoti… na visujjhati… visujjhati… mānaṃ nādhibhoti … mānaṃ adhibhoti… paññāya na vaḍḍhati… paññāya vaḍḍhati…pe….

210. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ apuññaṃ pasavati… bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato puggalo bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatī’’ti.

Aparapuggalavaggo pañcamo.

Catutthapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(21) 1. Karajakāyavaggo

1. Paṭhamanirayasaggasuttaṃ

211. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu .

‘‘Adinnādāyī hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

‘‘Kāmesu micchācārī hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā piturakkhitā mātāpiturakkhitā bhāturakkhitā bhaginirakkhitā ñātirakkhitā gottarakkhitā dhammarakkhitā sasāmikā saparidaṇḍā antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

‘‘Musāvādī hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputṭho – ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

‘‘Pisuṇavāco hoti – ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Pharusavāco hoti – yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ.

“Abhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ abhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā’ti.

“Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesu’nti.

“Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ, natthi yiṭṭhaṃ, natthi hutaṃ, natthi sukatadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, natthi ayaṃ loko, natthi paro loko, natthi mātā, natthi pitā, natthi sattā opapātikā, natthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

“Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

“Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā…pe… antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti.

“Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputṭho – ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti. Iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

“Pisuṇavācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti – na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī, samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Pharusavācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī, atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ.

“Anabhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ anabhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā’ti.

“Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā averā hontu abyāpajjā anīghā, sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū’ti.

“Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ, atthi hutaṃ, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayaṃ loko, atthi paro loko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyanirayasaggasuttaṃ

212. “Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.

“Adinnādāyī hoti… kāmesumicchācārī hoti… musāvādī hoti… pisuṇavāco hoti… pharusavāco hoti … samphappalāpī hoti… abhijjhālu hoti… byāpannacitto hoti… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ…pe… sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto

evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati.

"Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti… kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti… musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti… pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti… anabhijjhālu hoti… abyāpannacitto hoti… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – 'atthi dinnaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī'ti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge"ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mātugāmasuttaṃ

213. "Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti… pe… adinnādāyī hoti… kāmesumicchācārī hoti… musāvādī hoti… pisuṇavāco hoti… pharusavāco hoti… samphappalāpī hoti… abhijjhālu hoti… byāpannacitto hoti… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

"Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti… pe… adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti… kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti… musāvādā paṭivirato hoti… pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti… anabhijjhālu hoti… abyāpannacitto hoti… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti… imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge"ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Upāsikāsuttaṃ

214. "Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātinī hoti… pe… micchādiṭṭhikā hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

"Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ

nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti… pe… sammādiṭṭhikā hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhataṃ nikkhittā evaṃ sagge''. Catutthaṃ.

5. Visāradasuttaṃ

215. ''Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātinī hoti… adinnādāyinī hoti… kāmesumicchācārinī hoti… musāvādinī hoti… pisuṇāvācā hoti… pharusavācā hoti… samphappalāpinī hoti… abhijjhālunī hoti… byāpannacittā hoti… micchādiṭṭhikā hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā avisāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

''Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti… adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti… kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā hoti… musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti… pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti… pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā hoti… samphappalāpā paṭiviratā hoti… anabhijjhālunī hoti… abyāpannacittā hoti… sammādiṭṭhikā hoti…. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā visāradā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Saṃsappanīyasuttaṃ

216. ''Saṃsappanīyapariyāyaṃ vo, bhikkhave, dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī''ti. ''Evaṃ, bhante''ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

''Katamo ca, bhikkhave, saṃsappanīyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo? Kammassakā, bhikkhave, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

''Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho, adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimhupapatti.

''Jimhagatikassa kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jimhupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi – ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayoni. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayoni? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā biḷārā mūsikā ulūkā, ye vā

panañ̃ñepi keci tiracchānayonikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. Upapannamenaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘kammadāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco adinnādāyī hoti…pe… kāmesumicchācārī hoti… musāvādī hoti… pisuṇavāco hoti… pharusavāco hoti… samphappalāpī hoti… abhijjhālu hoti… byāpannacitto hoti… micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ…pe… sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. So saṃsappati kāyena, saṃsappati vācāya, saṃsappati manasā. Tassa jimhaṃ kāyakammaṃ hoti, jimhaṃ vacīkammaṃ, jimhaṃ manokammaṃ, jimhā gati, jimhupapatti.

“Jimhagatikassa kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, jimhupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi – ye vā ekantadukkhā nirayā yā vā saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayoni. Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, saṃsappajātikā tiracchānayoni? Ahi vicchikā satapadī nakulā biḷārā mūsikā ulūkā, ye vā panañ̃ñepi keci tiracchānayonikā sattā manusse disvā saṃsappanti. Iti kho, bhikkhave, bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti, yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. Upapannamenaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘kammadāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi. Kammassakā, bhikkhave, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādā bhavanti.

“Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho, lajjī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa uju kāyakammaṃ hoti, uju vacīkammaṃ, uju manokammaṃ, uju gati, ujupapatti.

“Ujugatikassa kho panāhaṃ, bhikkhave, ujupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi – ye vā ekantasukhā saggā yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhañ̃ñāni. Iti kho, bhikkhave, bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. Upapannamenaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘kammadāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti…pe… kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti… musāvādaṃ

pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti… pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti… samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti… anabhijjhālu hoti… abyāpannacitto hoti… sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. So na saṃsappati kāyena, na saṃsappati vācāya, na saṃsappati manasā. Tassa uju kāyakammaṃ hoti, uju vacīkammaṃ, uju manokammaṃ, uju gati, ujupapatti.

“Ujugatikassa kho pana ahaṃ, bhikkhave, ujupapattikassa dvinnaṃ gatīnaṃ aññataraṃ gatiṃ vadāmi – ye vā ekantasukhā saggā yāni vā pana tāni uccākulāni khattiyamahāsālakulāni vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakulāni vā gahapatimahāsālakulāni vā aḍḍhāni mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahūtavittūpakaraṇāni pahūtadhanadhaññāni. Iti kho, bhikkhave, bhūtā bhūtassa upapatti hoti. Yaṃ karoti tena upapajjati. Upapannamenaṃ phassā phusanti. Evamahaṃ, bhikkhave, ‘kammadāyādā sattā’ti vadāmi.

“Kammassakā, bhikkhave, sattā kammadāyādā kammayonī kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karonti – kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā – tassa dāyādā bhavanti. Ayaṃ kho so, bhikkhave, saṃsappanīyapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamasañcetanikasuttaṃ

217. “Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi. Tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti; catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti; tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti luddo lohitapāṇi hatapahate niviṭṭho adayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtesu.

“Adinnādāyī hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

“Kāmesumicchācārī hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā…pe… antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco musāvādī hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhipuṭṭho ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

“Pisuṇavāco hoti. Ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti samaggānaṃ vā bhettā bhinnānaṃ vā anuppadātā vaggārāmo vaggarato vagganandī, vaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Pharusavāco hoti. Yā sā vācā aṇḍakā kakkasā parakaṭukā parābhisajjanī kodhasāmantā. Asamādhisaṃvattanikā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Samphappalāpī hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anatthavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anatthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ, taṃ abhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata, yaṃ parassa taṃ mama assā’ti.

“Byāpannacitto hoti paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu vā mā vā ahesu’nti.

Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti viparītadassano – ‘natthi dinnaṃ…pe.… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Evaṃ kho,

bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

"Tividha kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; tividhamanokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

"Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃkhitto yena yeneva patiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitaṃyeva patiṭṭhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhakāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti; tividhamanokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantīti.

"Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

"Tatra, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti; catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti; tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati…pe….

"Adinnādānaṃ pahāya, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ gāmagataṃ vā araññagataṃ vā, na taṃ adinnaṃ theyyasaṅkhātaṃ ādātā hoti.

“Kāmesumicchācāraṃ pahāya, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Yā tā māturakkhitā …pe… antamaso mālāguḷaparikkhittāpi, tathārūpāsu na cārittaṃ āpajjitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Sabhaggato vā parisaggato vā ñātimajjhagato vā pūgamajjhagato vā rājakulamajjhagato vā abhinīto sakkhiputṭho ‘ehambho purisa, yaṃ jānāsi taṃ vadehī’ti, so ajānaṃ vā āha ‘na jānāmī’ti, jānaṃ vā āha ‘jānāmī’ti, apassaṃ vā āha ‘na passāmī’ti, passaṃ vā āha ‘passāmī’ti, iti attahetu vā parahetu vā āmisakiñcikkhahetu vā na sampajānamusā bhāsitā hoti.

“Pisuṇaṃ vācaṃ pahāya, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti – na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, amutra vā sutvā na imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ bhedāya. Iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandiṃ, samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Pharusaṃ vācaṃ pahāya, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti. Yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemanīyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā, tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti.

“Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī, nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsitā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti. Yaṃ taṃ parassa paravittūpakaraṇaṃ taṃ anabhijjhātā hoti – ‘aho vata, yaṃ parassa taṃ mamassā’ti.

“Abyāpannacitto hoti appaduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo – ‘ime sattā averā hontu abyāpajjā anīghā, sukhī attānaṃ pariharantū’ti.

“Sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano – ‘atthi dinnaṃ, atthi yiṭṭhaṃ…pe… ye imañca lokaṃ parañca lokaṃ sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, apaṇṇako maṇi uddhaṃkhitto yena yeneva patiṭṭhāti suppatiṭṭhitaṃyeva patiṭṭhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti. Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi. Tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmī’’ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyasañcetanikasuttaṃ

218. ‘‘Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

‘‘Tatra, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti; catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti; tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

‘‘Kathañca, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho,

bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikā dukkhudrayā dukkhavipākā hoti.

"Tividha kāyakammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti, catubbidhavacīkammanta…pe… tividhamanokammantasandosabyāpatti akusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

"Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

"Tatra kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti; catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti; tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā kāyakammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catubbidhā vacīkammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tividhā manokammantasampatti kusalasañcetanikā sukhudrayā sukhavipākā hoti.

"Tividhakāyakammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti; catubbidhavacīkammantasampatti…pe… tividhamanokammantasampattikusalasañcetanikāhetu vā, bhikkhave, sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjanti…pe…. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Karajakāyasuttaṃ

219. "Nāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā byantībhāvaṃ vadāmi, tañca kho diṭṭheva dhamme upapajje vā apare vā pariyāye. Na tvevāhaṃ, bhikkhave, sañcetanikānaṃ kammānaṃ katānaṃ upacitānaṃ appaṭisaṃveditvā dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi.

"Sa kho so, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatabyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ . Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati.

"So evaṃ pajānāti – 'pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahosi abhāvitaṃ, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhatī'ti.

"Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, daharatagge ce so ayaṃ kumāro mettaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā"ti? "No hetaṃ, bhante".

"Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā"ti? "No hetaṃ, bhante. Akarontañhi, bhante, pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī"ti!

"Bhāvetabbā kho panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, mettācetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā, bhikkhave, purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamanīyo. Cittantaro ayaṃ, bhikkhave, macco. So evaṃ pajānāti – 'yaṃ kho me idaṃ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedanīyaṃ; na taṃ anugaṃ bhavissatī'ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, mettā cetovimutti anāgāmitāya saṃvattati, idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttari vimuttiṃ appaṭivijjhato.

“Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā… muditāsahagatena cetasā… upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati.

“So evaṃ pajānāti – ‘pubbe kho me idaṃ cittaṃ parittaṃ ahosi abhāvitaṃ, etarahi pana me idaṃ cittaṃ appamāṇaṃ subhāvitaṃ. Yaṃ kho pana kiñci pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ, na taṃ tatrāvasissati na taṃ tatrāvatiṭṭhatī’ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhikkhave, daharatagge ce so ayaṃ kumāro upekkhaṃ cetovimuttiṃ bhāveyya, api nu kho pāpakammaṃ kareyyā”ti? “No hetaṃ, bhante”.

“Akarontaṃ kho pana pāpakammaṃ api nu kho dukkhaṃ phuseyyā”ti? “No hetaṃ, bhante. Akarontañhi, bhante, pāpakammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī”ti!

“Bhāvetabbā kho panāyaṃ, bhikkhave, upekkhā cetovimutti itthiyā vā purisena vā. Itthiyā vā, bhikkhave, purisassa vā nāyaṃ kāyo ādāya gamanīyo. Cittantaro ayaṃ, bhikkhave, macco. So evaṃ pajānāti – ‘yaṃ kho me idaṃ kiñci pubbe iminā karajakāyena pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ idha vedanīyaṃ; na taṃ anugaṃ bhavissatī’ti. Evaṃ bhāvitā kho, bhikkhave, upekkhā cetovimutti anāgāmitāya saṃvattati, idha paññassa bhikkhuno uttari vimuttiṃ appaṭivijjhato”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Adhammacariyāsuttaṃ

220. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “ko nu kho, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantī”ti? “Adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantī”ti.

“Ko pana, bho gotama, hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī”ti? “Dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī”ti.

“Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavaṃ gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathāhaṃ imassa bhoto gotamassa saṃkhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyya’’nti. ‘‘Tena hi, brāhmaṇa, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bho’’ti kho so brāhmaṇo bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

“Tividhā kho, brāhmaṇa, kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti; catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti; tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, tividhā kāyena adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tividhā kāyena adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, catubbidhā vācāya adhammacariyā visamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tividhā manasā adhammacariyāvisamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ adhammacariyāvisamacariyāhetu kho, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjanti.

“Tividhā brāhmaṇa, kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti; catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti; tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tividhā kāyena dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, catubbidhā vācāya dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti.

“Kathañca, brāhmaṇa, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti…pe… evaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, tividhā manasā dhammacariyāsamacariyā hoti. Evaṃ dhammacariyāsamacariyāhetu kho, brāhmaṇa, evamidhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantī’’ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama…pe… upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gata’’nti. Dasamaṃ.

Karajakāyavaggo paṭhamo.

(22) 2. Sāmaññavaggo

221. ‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

‘‘Dasahi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi dasahi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dasahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge’’ti.

222. ‘‘Vīsatiyā, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi vīsatiyā? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti; attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, vīsatiyā dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

23. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

237. ‘‘Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke

anabhiratasaññā, aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti.

238. ''Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, āhāre paṭikūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā, aṭṭhikasaññā, puḷavakasaññā , vinīlakasaññā, vipubbakasaññā, vicchiddakasaññā, uddhumātakasaññā – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti.

239. ''Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame dasa? Sammādiṭṭhi, sammāsaṅkappo, sammāvācā, sammākammanto, sammāājīvo, sammāvāyāmo, sammāsati, sammāsamādhi, sammāñāṇaṃ, sammāvimutti – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti.

240-266. ''Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… ( ) cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya…pe… ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

267-746. ''Dosassa …pe… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa… māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa… madassa… pamādassa pariññāya…pe… parikkhayāya… pahānāya … khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… ( ) cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya… pe… ime dasa dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Dasakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Ekādasakanipātapāḷi

1. Nissayavaggo

1. Kimatthiyasuttaṃ

1“Pīti pana, bhante, kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā”? “Pīti kho, ānanda, passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā”.

“Passaddhi pana, bhante, kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā”? “Passaddhi kho, ānanda, sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā”.

“Sukhaṃ pana, bhante, kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsaṃ”? “Sukhaṃ kho, ānanda, samādhatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ”.

“Samādhi pana, bhante, kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso”? “Samādhi kho, ānanda, yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso”.

“Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ pana, bhante, kimatthiyaṃ kimānisaṃsaṃ”? “Yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ kho, ānanda, nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisaṃsaṃ”.

“Nibbidā, pana, bhante, kimatthiyā kimānisaṃsā”? “Nibbidā kho, ānanda, virāgatthā virāgānisaṃsā ”.

“Virāgo pana, bhante, kimatthiyo kimānisaṃso”? “Virāgo kho, ānanda, vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso.

2. Cetanākaraṇīyasuttaṃ

2. “Sīlavato, bhikkhave, sīlasampannassa na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – ‘avippaṭisāro me uppajjatū’ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ sīlavato sīlasampannassa avippaṭisāro uppajjati.

“Avippaṭisārissa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – ‘pāmojjaṃ me

uppajjatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ avippaṭisārissa pāmojjaṃ uppajjati.

"Pamuditassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'pīti me uppajjatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ pamuditassa pīti uppajjati.

"Pītimanassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'kāyo me passambhatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ pītimanassa kāyo passambhati.

"Passaddhakāyassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'sukhaṃ vediyāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati.

"Sukhino, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'cittaṃ me samādhiyatū'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

"Samāhitassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'yathābhūtaṃ jānāmi passāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ samāhito yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati.

"Yathābhūtaṃ, bhikkhave, jānato passato na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'nibbindāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ nibbindati.

"Nibbinnassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'virajjāmī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ nibbinno virajjati.

"Virattassa, bhikkhave, na cetanāya karaṇīyaṃ – 'vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaromī'ti. Dhammatā esā, bhikkhave, yaṃ viratto vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ sacchikaroti.

"Iti kho, bhikkhave, virāgo vimuttiñāṇadassanattho vimuttiñāṇadassanānisaṃso, nibbidā virāgatthā virāgānisaṃsā, yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ nibbidatthaṃ nibbidānisaṃsaṃ, samādhi yathābhūtañāṇadassanattho yathābhūtañāṇadassanānisaṃso, sukhaṃ samādhatthaṃ samādhānisaṃsaṃ, passaddhi sukhatthā sukhānisaṃsā, pīti passaddhatthā passaddhānisaṃsā, pāmojjaṃ pītatthaṃ pītānisaṃsaṃ, avippaṭisāro pāmojjattho pāmojjānisaṃso, kusalāni sīlāni avippaṭisāratthāni avippaṭisārānisaṃsāni. Iti kho, bhikkhave, dhammā dhamme abhisandenti, dhammā dhamme paripūrenti apārā pāraṃ gamanāyā"ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamaupanisāsuttaṃ

3. ‘‘Dussīlassa, bhikkhave, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro. Avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ. Pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti. Pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi. Passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ. Sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi. Sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ. Yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā. Nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo. Virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Sīlavato, bhikkhave, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

‘‘Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana’’nti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutiyaupanisāsuttaṃ

4. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘āvuso bhikkhave’’ti . ‘‘Āvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

“Dussīlassa, āvuso, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

“Sīlavato, āvuso, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

“Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana”nti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Tatiyaupanisāsuttaṃ

5. Tatra kho āyasmā ānando bhikkhū āmantesi…pe… “dussīlassa, āvuso, sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje asati pāmojjavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti pīti, pītiyā asati pītivipannassa

hatūpanisā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā asati passaddhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe asati sukhavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatūpanisā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya asati nibbidāvipannassa hatūpaniso hoti virāgo, virāge asati virāgavipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

"Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsavipanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi na pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi na pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatūpaniso hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre asati avippaṭisāravipannassa hatūpanisaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

"Sīlavato, āvuso, sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ, pāmojje sati pāmojjasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti pīti, pītiyā sati pītisampannassa upanisasampannā hoti passaddhi, passaddhiyā sati passaddhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti sukhaṃ, sukhe sati sukhasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanaṃ, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampannā hoti nibbidā, nibbidāya sati nibbidāsampannassa upanisasampanno hoti virāgo, virāge sati virāgasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanaṃ.

"Seyyathāpi, āvuso, rukkho sākhāpalāsasampanno. Tassa papaṭikāpi pāripūriṃ gacchati, tacopi… pheggupi… sāropi pāripūriṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, āvuso, sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti avippaṭisāro, avippaṭisāre sati avippaṭisārasampannassa upanisasampannaṃ hoti pāmojjaṃ…pe… vimuttiñāṇadassana"nti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Byasanasuttaṃ

6. "Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosako paribhāsako ariyūpavādo sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ avakāso yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyya.

Katamesaṃ ekādasannaṃ? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyanti, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ

āpajjati, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ vā, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati – yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosako paribhāsako ariyūpavādo sabrahmacārīnaṃ, ṭhānametaṃ avakāso yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ nigaccheyya.

"Yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosako paribhāsako ariyūpavādo sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so ekādasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ na nigaccheyya.

Katamesaṃ ekādasannaṃ? Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā parihāyati, saddhammassa na vodāyanti, saddhammesu vā adhimāniko hoti, anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carati, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ āpattiṃ āpajjati, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, gāḷhaṃ vā rogātaṅkaṃ phusati, ummādaṃ vā pāpuṇāti cittakkhepaṃ vā, sammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati – yo so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosako paribhāsako ariyūpavādo sabrahmacārīnaṃ, aṭṭhānametaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ byasanānaṃ aññataraṃ byasanaṃ na nigaccheyyā"ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Saññāsuttaṃ

7. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

"Siyā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assāti?

"Siyā, ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī

assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā''ti.

''Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assāti.

''Idhānanda, bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā''ti.

Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca –

''Siyā nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī pana assāti. ''Siyā, āvuso ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā''ti.

“Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso sāriputta, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā’’ti?

“Idha, āvuso ānanda, bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti – ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’nti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso ānanda, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi na saññī assa, saññī ca pana assā’’ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso! Yatra hi nāma satthu ceva sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viggayhissati, yadidaṃ aggapadasmiṃ! Idānāhaṃ, āvuso, bhagavantaṃ upasaṅkamitvā etamatthaṃ apucchiṃ. Bhagavāpi me etehi akkharehi etehi padehi etehi byañjanehi etamatthaṃ byākāsi, seyyathāpi āyasmā sāriputto. Acchariyaṃ, āvuso, abbhutaṃ, āvuso, yatra hi nāma satthu ceva sāvakassa ca atthena attho byañjanena byañjanaṃ saṃsandissati samessati na viggayhissati, yadidaṃ aggapadasmi’’nti! Sattamaṃ.

8. Manasikārasuttaṃ

8. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantaṃ etadavoca –

“Siyā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā na cakkhuṃ manasi kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasi kareyya, na sotaṃ manasi kareyya, na saddaṃ manasi kareyya, na ghānaṃ manasi kareyya, na gandhaṃ manasi kareyya, na jivhaṃ manasi kareyya, na rasaṃ manasi kareyya, na kāyaṃ manasi kareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasi kareyya, na pathaviṃ manasi kareyya, na āpaṃ manasi kareyya, na tejaṃ manasi kareyya, na vāyaṃ manasi kareyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasi kareyya, na paralokaṃ manasi kareyya, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi na manasi kareyya; manasi ca pana kareyyā’’ti?

“Siyā, ānanda, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā na

cakkhuṃ manasi kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasi kareyya, na sotaṃ manasi kareyya, na saddaṃ manasi kareyya, na ghānaṃ manasi kareyya, na gandhaṃ manasi kareyya, na jivhaṃ manasi kareyya, na rasaṃ manasi kareyya, na kāyaṃ manasi kareyya, na phoṭṭhabbaṃ manasi kareyya, na pathaviṃ manasi kareyya, na āpaṃ manasi kareyya, na tejaṃ manasi kareyya, na vāyaṃ manasi kareyya, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ manasi kareyya, na idhalokaṃ manasi kareyya, na paralokaṃ manasi kareyya, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi na manasi kareyya; manasi ca pana kareyyā''ti.

''Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā na cakkhuṃ manasi kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasi kareyya… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi na manasi kareyya; manasi ca pana kareyyā''ti?

''Idhānanda, bhikkhu evaṃ manasi karoti – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. Evaṃ kho, ānanda, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā na cakkhuṃ manasi kareyya, na rūpaṃ manasi kareyya…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi na manasi kareyya; manasi ca pana kareyyā''ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Saddhasuttaṃ

9. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā nātike viharati giñjakāvasathe. Atha kho āyasmā saddho yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ saddhaṃ bhagavā etadavoca –

''Ājānīyajhāyitaṃ kho, saddha, jhāya; mā khaḷuṅkajhāyitaṃ . Kathañca, khaḷuṅkajhāyitaṃ hoti? Assakhaḷuṅko hi, saddha, doṇiyā baddho 'yavasaṃ yavasa'nti jhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi, saddha, assakhaḷuṅkassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti – 'kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromī'ti. So doṇiyā baddho 'yavasaṃ yavasa'nti jhāyati. Evamevaṃ kho, saddha, idhekacco purisakhaḷuṅko arañña gatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So

kāmarāgaṃyeva antaraṃ katvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati, byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. So vicikicchaṃyeva antaraṃ katvā jhāyati pajjhāyati nijjhāyati avajjhāyati. So pathavimpi nissāya jhāyati, āpampi nissāya jhāyati, tejampi nissāya jhāyati, vāyampi nissāya jhāyati, ākāsānañcāyatanampi nissāya jhāyati, viññāṇañcāyatanampi nissāya jhāyati, ākiñcaññāyatanampi nissāya jhāyati, nevasaññānāsaññāyatanampi nissāya jhāyati, idhalokampi nissāya jhāyati, paralokampi nissāya jhāyati, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi nissāya jhāyati. Evaṃ kho, saddha, purisakhaḷuṅkajhāyitaṃ hoti.

"Kathañca, saddha, ājānīyajhāyitaṃ hoti? Bhadro hi, saddha, assājānīyo doṇiyā baddho na 'yavasaṃ yavasa'nti jhāyati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bhadrassa hi, saddha, assājānīyassa doṇiyā baddhassa evaṃ hoti – 'kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadammasārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromī'ti. So doṇiyā baddho na 'yavasaṃ yavasa'nti jhāyati. Bhadro hi, saddha, assājānīyo yathā iṇaṃ yathā bandhaṃ yathā jāniṃ yathā kaliṃ evaṃ patodassa ajjhoharaṇaṃ samanupassati. Evamevaṃ kho, saddha, bhadro purisājānīyo araññagatopi rukkhamūlagatopi suññāgāragatopi na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, na byāpādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… na thinamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati… na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. So neva pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati, na āpaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na tejaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na vāyaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi nissāya na jhāyati; jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyiñca pana, saddha, bhadraṃ purisājānīyaṃ saindā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti –

"Namo te purisājaññā, namo te purisuttama;
Yassa te nābhijānāma, yampi nissāya jhāyasī"ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā saddho bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – "kathaṃ jhāyī pana, bhante, bhadro purisājānīyo neva pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati, na āpaṃ

nissāya jhāyati, na tejaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na vāyaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na idhalokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, na paralokaṃ nissāya jhāyati, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi nissāya na jhāyati; jhāyati ca pana? Kathaṃ jhāyiñca pana, bhante, bhadraṃ purisājānīyaṃ saindā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti –

"Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Yassa te nābhijānāma, yampi nissāya jhāyasī"ti.

"Idha, saddha, bhadrassa purisājānīyassa pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññā vibhūtā hoti, āpasmiṃ āposaññā vibhūtā hoti, tejasmiṃ tejosaññā vibhūtā hoti, vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññā vibhūtā hoti, ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññā vibhūtā hoti, idhaloke idhalokasaññā vibhūtā hoti, paraloke paralokasaññā vibhūtā hoti, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tatrāpi saññā vibhūtā hoti. Evaṃ jhāyī kho, saddha, bhadro purisājānīyo neva pathaviṃ nissāya jhāyati…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tampi nissāya na jhāyati; jhāyati ca pana. Evaṃ jhāyiñca pana, saddha, bhadraṃ purisājānīyaṃ saindā devā sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārakāva namassanti –

"Namo te purisājañña, namo te purisuttama;
Yassa te nābhijānāma, yampi nissāya jhāyasī"ti. navamaṃ;

10. Moranivāpasuttaṃ

10. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati moranivāpe paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – "bhikkhavo"ti. "Bhadante"ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

"Tīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Asekhena sīlakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena, asekhena paññākkhandhena – imehi, kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanīpāṭihāriyena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti, accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

“Aparehipi, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi? Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttiyā – imehi kho, bhikkhave, tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.

“Dvīhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi dvīhi? Vijjāya, caraṇena – imehi kho, bhikkhave, dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Brahmunā pesā, bhikkhave, sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsitā –

> “Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ, ye gottapaṭisārino;
> Vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse”ti .

“Sā kho panesā, bhikkhave, sanaṅkumārena gāthā bhāsitā subhāsitā, no dubbhāsitā; atthasaṃhitā, no anatthasaṃhitā; anumatā mayā. Ahampi, bhikkhave, evaṃ vadāmi –

> “Khattiyo seṭṭho janetasmiṃ, ye gottapaṭisārino;
> Vijjācaraṇasampanno, so seṭṭho devamānuse”ti. dasamaṃ;

Nissayavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

> Kimatthiyā cetanā tayo, upanisā byasanena ca;
> Dve saññā manasikāro, saddho moranivāpakanti.

2. Anussativaggo

1. Paṭhamamahānāmasuttaṃ

11. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – ‘‘niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī’’ti. Assosi kho mahānāmo sakko – ‘‘sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – ‘niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī’’’ti.

Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – ‘sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī’ti. Tesaṃ no, bhante, nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabba’’nti?

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, mahānāma! Etaṃ kho, mahānāma, tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha – ‘tesaṃ no, bhante, nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabba’’’nti? Saddho kho, mahānāma, ārādhako hoti, no assaddho; āraddhavīriyo ārādhako hoti, no kusīto; upaṭṭhitassati ārādhako hoti, no muṭṭhassati; samāhito ārādhako hoti, no asamāhito; paññavā ārādhako hoti, no duppañño. Imesu kho tvaṃ, mahānāma, pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttari bhāveyyāsi. ‘‘Idha tvaṃ, mahānāma, tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti tathāgataṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, mahānāma, dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako

dhammaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

"Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, mahānāma, saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi – 'suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā'ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

"Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, mahānāma, attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

"Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, mahānāma, attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi – 'lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo

payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato'ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti cāgaṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

"Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, mahānāma, devatā anussareyyāsi – 'santi devā cātumahārājikā, santi devā tāvatiṃsā, santi devā yāmā, santi devā tusitā, santi devā nimmānaratino, santi devā paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpaṃ sutaṃ saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati. Yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī'ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañca devatānaṃ saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Ayaṃ vuccati, mahānāma, ariyasāvako visamagatāya pajāya samappatto viharati, sabyāpajjāya pajāya abyāpajjo viharati, dhammasotasamāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāvetī"ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyamahānāmasuttaṃ

12. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena mahānāmo sakko gilānā vuṭṭhito hoti aciravuṭṭhito gelaññā. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – "niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī"ti.

Assosi kho mahānāmo sakko – ‘‘sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – ‘niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī’’’ti. Atha kho mahānāmo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho mahānāmo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ‘‘sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – ‘sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī’ti. Tesaṃ no, bhante, nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabba’’nti?

‘‘Sādhu sādhu, mahānāma! Etaṃ kho, mahānāma, tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ yaṃ tumhe tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha – ‘tesaṃ no, bhante, nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabba’nti? Saddho kho, mahānāma, ārādhako hoti, no assaddho; āraddhavīriyo ārādhako hoti, no kusīto; upaṭṭhitassati ārādhako hoti, no muṭṭhassati; samāhito ārādhako hoti, no asamāhito; paññavā ārādhako hoti, no duppañño. Imesu kho tvaṃ, mahānāma, pañcasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya cha dhamme uttari bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Idha tvaṃ, mahānāma, tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi – ‘itipi so bhagavā…pe… satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako tathāgataṃ anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti tathāgataṃ ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ, mahānāma, buddhānussatiṃ gacchantopi bhāveyyāsi, ṭhitopi bhāveyyāsi, nisinnopi bhāveyyāsi, sayānopi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahantopi bhāveyyāsi, puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantopi bhāveyyāsi.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, mahānāma, dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi…pe… saṅghaṃ anussareyyāsi…pe… attano sīlāni anussareyyāsi…pe… attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi…pe… devatā anussareyyāsi – ‘santi devā cātumahārājikā…pe… santi devā tatuttari. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati. Yathārūpena sīlena… sutena… cāgena… paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatthūpapannā, mayhampi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjatī’ti. Yasmiṃ, mahānāma, samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsañca devatānaṃ saddhañca sīlañca sutañca cāgañca paññañca anussarati, nevassa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti; ujugatamevassa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā ārabbha. Ujugatacitto kho pana, mahānāma, ariyasāvako labhati

atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati. Imaṃ kho tvaṃ, mahānāma, devatānussatiṃ gacchantopi bhāveyyāsi, ṭhitopi bhāveyyāsi, nisinnopi bhāveyyāsi, sayānopi bhāveyyāsi, kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhahantopi bhāveyyāsi, puttasambādhasayanaṃ ajjhāvasantopi bhāveyyāsī''ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Nandiyasuttaṃ

13. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo hoti .

Assosi kho nandiyo sakko – ''bhagavā kira sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagantukāmo''ti. Atha kho nandiyassa sakkassa etadahosi – ''yaṃnūnāhampi sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagaccheyyaṃ. Tattha kammantañceva adhiṭṭhahissāmi, bhagavantañca lacchāmi kālena kālaṃ dassanāyā''ti.

Atha kho bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagacchi . Nandiyopi kho sakko sāvatthiyaṃ vassāvāsaṃ upagacchi. Tattha kammantañceva adhiṭṭhāsi , bhagavantañca labhi kālena kālaṃ dassanāya. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – ''niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī''ti.

Assosi kho nandiyo sakko – ''sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – 'niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī'''ti. Atha kho nandiyo sakko yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho nandiyo sakko bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – ''sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante – 'sambahulā kira bhikkhū bhagavato cīvarakammaṃ karonti – niṭṭhitacīvaro bhagavā temāsaccayena cārikaṃ pakkamissatī'ti. Tesaṃ no, bhante, nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabba''nti?

''Sādhu sādhu, nandiya! Etaṃ kho, nandiya, tumhākaṃ patirūpaṃ kulaputtānaṃ, yaṃ tumhe tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā puccheyyātha – 'tesaṃ no, bhante, nānāvihārehi viharataṃ kenassa vihārena vihātabba'nti? Saddho kho, nandiya, ārādhako hoti, no assaddho; sīlavā ārādhako hoti, no dussīlo; āraddhavīriyo ārādhako hoti, no kusīto; upaṭṭhitassati ārādhako hoti, no muṭṭhassati; samāhito ārādhako hoti, no asamāhito; paññavā ārādhako hoti, no duppañño. Imesu kho te, nandiya, chasu dhammesu patiṭṭhāya pañcasu dhammesu ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Idha tvaṃ, nandiya, tathāgataṃ anussareyyāsi – ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Iti kho te, nandiya, tathāgataṃ ārabbha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, nandiya, dhammaṃ anussareyyāsi – ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opaneyyiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Iti kho te, nandiya, dhammaṃ ārabbha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, nandiya, kalyāṇamitte anussareyyāsi – ‘lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yassa me kalyāṇamittā anukampakā atthakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā’ti. Iti kho te, nandiya, kalyāṇamitte ārabbha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, nandiya, attano cāgaṃ anussareyyāsi – ‘lābhā vata me, suladdhaṃ vata me, yohaṃ maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayogo dānasaṃvibhāgarato’ti. Iti kho te, nandiya, cāgaṃ ārabbha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Puna caparaṃ tvaṃ, nandiya, devatā anussareyyāsi – ‘yā devatā atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devatānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā, tā karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassanti katassa vā paticayaṃ. Seyyathāpi, nandiya, bhikkhu asamayavimutto karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassati katassa vā paticayaṃ; evamevaṃ kho, nandiya, yā tā devatā atikkammeva kabaḷīkārāhārabhakkhānaṃ devatānaṃ sahabyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapannā, tā karaṇīyaṃ attano na samanupassanti katassa vā paticayaṃ. Iti kho te, nandiya, devatā ārabbha ajjhattaṃ sati upaṭṭhāpetabbā.

“Imehi kho, nandiya, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahateva pāpake akusale dhamme, na upādiyati. Seyyathāpi, nandiya, kumbho nikkujjo vamateva udakaṃ, no vantaṃ paccāvamati ; seyyathāpi vā pana, nandiya, sukkhe tiṇadāye aggi mutto ḍahaññeva gacchati, no daḍḍhaṃ paccudāvattati; evamevaṃ kho, nandiya, imehi ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako pajahateva pāpake akusale dhamme, na upādiyatī”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Subhūtisuttaṃ

14. Atha kho āyasmā subhūti saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ subhūtiṃ bhagavā etadavoca – ‘‘ko nāmāyaṃ , subhūti, bhikkhū’’ti? ‘‘Saddho nāmāyaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu, sudattassa upāsakassa putto, saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito’’ti.

‘‘Kacci panāyaṃ, subhūti, saddho bhikkhu sudattassa upāsakassa putto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito sandissati saddhāpadānesū’’ti? ‘‘Etassa, bhagavā, kālo; etassa, sugata, kālo, yaṃ bhagavā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāseyya. Idānāhaṃ jānissāmi yadi vā ayaṃ bhikkhu sandissati saddhāpadānesu yadi vā no’’ti.

‘‘Tena hi, subhūti, suṇāhi, sādhukaṃ manasi karohi; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evaṃ, bhante’’ti kho āyasmā subhūti bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etadavoca –

‘‘Idha, subhūti, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti…pe… samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti…pe… diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

‘‘Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu suvaco hoti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgato khamo padakkhiṇaggāhī anusāsaniṃ, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tatra dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tatra dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo tissopi jātiyo catassopi jātiyo pañcapi jātiyo dasapi jātiyo vīsampi jātiyo tiṃsampi jātiyo cattārīsampi jātiyo paññāsampi jātiyo jātisatampi jātisahassampi jātisatasahassampi anekepi saṃvaṭṭakappe anekepi vivaṭṭakappe anekepi saṃvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe – ‘amutrāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādiṃ; tatrāpāsiṃ evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno’ti. Iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ, ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti – ‘ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādiṭṭhikā micchādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā’ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe, sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, subhūti, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yampi, subhūti, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā… pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idampi, subhūti, saddhassa saddhāpadānaṃ hotī”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā subhūti bhagavantaṃ etadavoca – “yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsitāni, saṃvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayañca bhikkhu etesu sandissati.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo; ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu suvaco hoti…pe… anusāsaniṃ.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrupāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu dhammakāmo hoti piyasamudāhāro abhidhamme abhivinaye uḷārapāmojjo.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati…pe… thāmavā daḷhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ – ekampi jātiṃ dvepi jātiyo…pe… iti sākāraṃ sauddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena…pe… yathākammūpage satte pajānāti.

“Ayaṃ, bhante, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā…pe… sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Yānimāni, bhante, bhagavatā saddhassa saddhāpadānāni bhāsitāni, saṃvijjanti tāni imassa bhikkhuno, ayañca bhikkhu etesu sandissatī”ti.

“Sādhu sādhu, subhūti! Tena hi tvaṃ, subhūti, iminā ca saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ vihareyyāsi. Yadā ca tvaṃ, subhūti, ākaṅkheyyāsi tathāgataṃ dassanāya, iminā saddhena bhikkhunā saddhiṃ upasaṅkameyyāsi tathāgataṃ dassanāyā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Mettāsuttaṃ

15. “Mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādasānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā.

Katame ekādasa? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nāssa aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamati, tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vippasīdati, asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti, uttari appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya, bhikkhave, cetovimuttiyā

āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulīkatāya yānīkatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādasānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā''ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Aṭṭhakanāgarasuttaṃ

16. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando vesāliyaṃ viharati beluvagāmake . Tena kho pana samayena dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro pāṭaliputtaṃ anuppatto hoti kenacideva karaṇīyena.

Atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro yena kukkuṭārāmo yena aññataro bhikkhu tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā taṃ bhikkhuṃ etadavoca – ''kahaṃ nu kho, bhante, āyasmā ānando etarahi viharati? Dassanakāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, āyasmantaṃ ānanda''nti. ''Eso, gahapati, āyasmā ānando vesāliyaṃ viharati beluvagāmake''ti.

Atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro pāṭaliputte taṃ karaṇīyaṃ tīretvā yena vesālī beluvagāmako yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – ''atthi nu kho, bhante ānanda, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātī''ti? ''Atthi kho, gahapati, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātī''ti.

''Katamo pana, bhante ānanda, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātī''ti? ''Idha, gahapati, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'idampi kho paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ'. 'Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ, tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamma'nti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo

tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho, gahapati, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

"Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ…pe… tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ…pe… catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'idampi kho catutthaṃ jhānaṃ abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ'. 'Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamma'nti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho, gahapati, tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena ekadhammo sammadakkhāto, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati aparikkhīṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

"Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'ayampi kho mettā cetovimutti abhisaṅkhatā abhisañcetayitā'. 'Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamma'nti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho, gahapati, tena bhagavatā jānatā…pe. … ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

"Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, bhikkhu karuṇāsahagatena cetasā…pe… muditāsahagatena cetasā…pe… upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharitvā viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'ayampi kho upekkhācetovimutti abhisaṅkhatā abhisañcetayitā'. 'Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ

tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamma'nti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho, gahapati, tena bhagavatā jānatā…pe… ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

"Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā 'ananto ākāso'ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'ayampi kho ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpatti abhisaṅkhatā abhisañcetayitā'. 'Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamma'nti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho, gahapati, tena bhagavatā jānatā…pe… ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇāti.

"Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇa'nti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati…pe… sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'natthi kiñcī'ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. So iti paṭisañcikkhati – 'ayampi kho ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpatti abhisaṅkhatā abhisañcetayitā'. 'Yaṃ kho pana kiñci abhisaṅkhataṃ abhisañcetayitaṃ tadaniccaṃ nirodhadhamma'nti pajānāti. So tattha ṭhito āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti; no ce āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpuṇāti, teneva dhammarāgena tāya dhammanandiyā pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayampi kho, gahapati, tena bhagavatā jānatā…pe… ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ anupāpuṇātī"ti.

Evaṃ vutte dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca – "seyyathāpi, bhante ānanda, puriso ekaṃ nidhimukhaṃ gavesanto sakideva ekādasa nidhimukhāni adhigaccheyya; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, ekaṃ amatadvāraṃ gavesanto sakideva ekādasa amatadvārāni alatthaṃ sevanāya . Seyyathāpi, bhante, purisassa agāraṃ ekādasa dvāraṃ. So tasmiṃ agāre āditte ekamekenapi dvārena sakkuṇeyya attānaṃ sotthiṃ kātuṃ; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, imesaṃ ekādasannaṃ amatadvārānaṃ ekamekenapi amatadvārena sakkuṇissāmi attānaṃ sotthiṃ kātuṃ. Ime hi nāma, bhante, aññatitthiyā ācariyassa ācariyadhanaṃ pariyesissanti. Kiṃ panāhaṃ āyasmato ānandassa pūjaṃ na karissāmī"ti!

Atha kho dasamo gahapati aṭṭhakanāgaro vesālikañca pāṭaliputtakañca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ sannipātāpetvā paṇītena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Ekamekañca bhikkhuṃ paccekaṃ dussayugena acchādesi, āyasmantañca ānandaṃ ticīvarena. Āyasmato ānandassa pañcasataṃ vihāraṃ kārāpesīti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Gopālasuttaṃ

17. "Ekādasahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ . Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

"Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ( ) 'cattāri mahābhūtāni, catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpa'nti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpaññū hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu 'kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito'ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ… uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ… uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme adhivāseti nappajahati na vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ nāpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya nimittaggāhī hoti anubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya na paṭipajjati; na rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ nāpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā na paripucchati na paripañhati – ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva na vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca na uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ na paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na titthaṃ jānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne na labhati atthavedaṃ, na labhati dhammavedaṃ, na labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pītaṃ jānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na vīthiṃ jānāti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na gocarakusalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi.

Tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ na jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anavasesadohī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu na mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca, na mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ… na mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, na te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ.

“Ekādasahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, gopālako rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako bhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjituṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti, lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, titthaṃ jānāti, pītaṃ jānāti, vīthiṃ jānāti, gocarakusalo hoti, sāvasesadohī ca hoti, ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ ‘cattāri mahābhūtāni, catunnañca mahābhūtānaṃ upādāyarūpa’nti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaññū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘kammalakkhaṇo bālo, kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lakkhaṇakusalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti? Idha,

bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ… uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ… uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā… ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā… jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā… kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā… manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇamenaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desetā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūmaṃ kattā hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripañhati – 'idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho'ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭañceva vivaranti, anuttānīkatañca uttānīkaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu titthaṃ jānāti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasaṃhitaṃ pāmojjaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pītaṃ jānāti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vīthiṃ jānāti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu cattāro satipaṭṭhāne yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gocarakusalo hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuṃ saddhā gahapatikā abhihaṭṭhuṃ pavārenti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tatra bhikkhu mattaṃ jānāti paṭiggahaṇāya. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sāvasesadohī hoti.

"Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, tesu mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca, mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ… mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhāpeti āvi ceva raho ca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū therā rattaññū cirapabbajitā saṅghapitaro saṅghapariṇāyakā, te atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti.

"Imehi kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjitu"nti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Paṭhamasamādhisuttaṃ

18. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ –

"Siyā nu kho, bhante, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā"ti?

"Siyā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe. … yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā"ti.

"Yathā kathaṃ pana, bhante, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā"ti?

"Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti – 'etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna'nti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā"ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyasamādhisuttaṃ

19. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi – "bhikkhavo"ti. "Bhadante"ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

"Siyā nu kho bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa…pe… na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā"ti? "Bhagavaṃmūlakā no, bhante, dhammā bhagavaṃnettikā bhagavaṃpaṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata, bhante, bhagavantaṃyeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī"ti.

"Tena hi, bhikkhave, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī"ti. "Evaṃ, bhante"ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosuṃ. Bhagavā etadavoca –

"Siyā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā"ti.

“Yathākathaṃpana,bhante,siyābhikkhunotathārūposamādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti?

“Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti – ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’nti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe. … yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiyasamādhisuttaṃ

20. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkamiṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodiṃsu. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavocuṃ –

“Siyā nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti? “Siyā, āvuso, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti.

“Yathā kathaṃ pana, āvuso sāriputta, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti?

“Idha, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti – ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’nti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Catutthasamādhisuttaṃ

21. Tatra kho āyasmā sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi – ‘‘siyā nu kho, āvuso, bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti?

‘‘Dūratopi kho mayaṃ, āvuso, āgaccheyyāma āyasmato sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa atthamaññātuṃ. Sādhu vatāyasmantaṃyeva sāriputtaṃ paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Āyasmato sāriputtassa sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī’’ti.

‘‘Tenahāvuso, suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmī’’ti. ‘‘Evamāvuso’’ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sāriputtassa paccassosuṃ. Āyasmā sāriputto etadavoca –

‘‘Siyā, āvuso bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti.

‘‘Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa…pe… yampidaṃ diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā’’ti?

‘‘Idha, āvuso, bhikkhu evaṃsaññī hoti – ‘etaṃ santaṃ etaṃ paṇītaṃ, yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbāna’nti. Evaṃ kho, āvuso, siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho yathā neva pathaviyaṃ pathavisaññī assa, na āpasmiṃ āposaññī assa, na tejasmiṃ tejosaññī assa, na vāyasmiṃ vāyosaññī assa, na ākāsānañcāyatane ākāsānañcāyatanasaññī assa, na viññāṇañcāyatane viññāṇañcāyatanasaññī assa, na ākiñcaññāyatane ākiñcaññāyatanasaññī assa, na nevasaññānāsaññāyatane nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasaññī assa, na idhaloke idhalokasaññī assa, na paraloke paralokasaññī assa, yampidaṃ

diṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā tatrāpi na saññī assa; saññī ca pana assā''ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Anussativaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ –

Dve vuttā mahānāmena, nandiyena subhūtinā;
Mettā aṭṭhako gopālo, cattāro ca samādhināti.

3. Sāmaññavaggo

22-29. ''Ekādasahi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ. Katamehi ekādasahi? Idha, bhikkhave, gopālako na rūpaññū hoti, na lakkhaṇakusalo hoti, na āsāṭikaṃ hāretā hoti, na vaṇaṃ paṭicchādetā hoti, na dhūmaṃ kattā hoti, na titthaṃ jānāti, na pītaṃ jānāti, na vīthiṃ jānāti, na gocarakusalo hoti, anavasesadohī ca hoti, ye te usabhā gopitaro gopariṇāyakā te na atirekapūjāya pūjetā hoti – imehi kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi aṅgehi samannāgato gopālako abhabbo gogaṇaṃ pariharituṃ phātiṃ kātuṃ.

''Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ekādasahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ aniccānupassī viharituṃ…pe… abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ dukkhānupassī viharituṃ… abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ anattānupassī viharituṃ… abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ khayānupassī viharituṃ… abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ vayānupassī viharituṃ… abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ virāgānupassī viharituṃ… abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ nirodhānupassī viharituṃ… abhabbo cakkhusmiṃ paṭinissaggānupassī viharituṃ''.

30-69. …Sotasmiṃ… ghānasmiṃ… jivhāya… kāyasmiṃ… manasmiṃ….

70-117. …Rūpesu… saddesu… gandhesu… rasesu… phoṭṭhabbesu… dhammesu….

118-165. …Cakkhuviññāṇe… sotaviññāṇe… ghānaviññāṇe… jivhāviññāṇe… kāyaviññāṇe… manoviññāṇe….

166-213. …Cakkhusamphasse… sotasamphasse… ghānasamphasse… jivhāsamphasse … kāyasamphasse… manosamphasse….

214-261. …Cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya… sotasamphassajāya vedanāya… ghānasamphassajāya vedanāya… jivhāsamphassajāya vedanāya… kāyasamphassajāya vedanāya… manosamphassajāya vedanāya….

262-309. …Rūpasaññāya… saddasaññāya… gandhasaññāya… rasasaññāya… phoṭṭhabbasaññāya … dhammasaññāya….

310-357. …Rūpasañcetanāya… saddasañcetanāya… gandhasañcetanāya… rasasañcetanāya… phoṭṭhabbasañcetanāya… dhammasañcetanāya….

358-405. …Rūpataṇhāya… saddataṇhāya… gandhataṇhāya… rasataṇhāya… phoṭṭhabbataṇhāya… dhammataṇhāya….

406-453. …Rūpavitakke… saddavitakke… gandhavitakke… rasavitakke… phoṭṭhabbavitakke… dhammavitakke….

454-501. …Rūpavicāre… saddavicāre… gandhavicāre… rasavicāre… phoṭṭhabbavicāre… dhammavicāre aniccānupassī viharituṃ… dukkhānupassī viharituṃ… anattānupassī viharituṃ… khayānupassī viharituṃ… vayānupassī viharituṃ… virāgānupassī viharituṃ… nirodhānupassī viharituṃ… paṭinissaggānupassī viharituṃ… pe….

4. Rāgapeyyālaṃ

502. "Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame ekādasa? Paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ, dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ, tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ, catutthaṃ jhānaṃ, mettācetovimutti, karuṇācetovimutti, muditācetovimutti, upekkhācetovimutti, ākāsānañcāyatanaṃ, viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ, ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ – rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

503-511. "Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya… ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā.

512-671. "Dosassa …pe… mohassa… kodhassa… upanāhassa… makkhassa… paḷāsassa… issāya… macchariyassa… māyāya… sāṭheyyassa… thambhassa… sārambhassa… mānassa… atimānassa…

madassa… pamādassa abhiññāya…pe… pariññāya… parikkhayāya… pahānāya… khayāya… vayāya… virāgāya… nirodhāya… cāgāya… paṭinissaggāya ime ekādasa dhammā bhāvetabbā''ti.

Idamavoca bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandunti.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.

Nava suttasahassāni, bhiyyo pañcasatāni ca ;
Sattapaññāsa suttantā , aṅguttarasamāyutā ti.

Ekādasakanipātapāḷi niṭṭhitā.

Aṅguttaranikāyo samatto.